

INVESTIGATION OF THE ASSASSINATION OF MARTIN LUTHER KING, JR.

APPENDIX TO
HEARINGS
BEFORE THE
SELECT COMMITTEE ON ASSASSINATIONS
OF THE
U.S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES
NINETY-FIFTH CONGRESS
SECOND SESSION
(INTERVIEWS WITH JAMES EARL RAY)

VOLUME XI

Printed for the use of the Select Committee on Assassinations



U.S. GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE

42-077 O

WASHINGTON : 1979

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Printing Office
Washington, D.C. 20402

SELECT COMMITTEE ON ASSASSINATIONS

LOUIS STOKES, Ohio, *Chairman*

RICHARDSON PREYER, North Carolina
WALTER E. FAUNTROY,
District of Columbia
YVONNE BRATHWAITE BURKE,
California
CHRISTOPHER J. DODD, Connecticut
HAROLD E. FORD, Tennessee
FLOYD J. FITHIAN, Indiana
ROBERT W. EDGAR, Pennsylvania

*Subcommittee on the
Assassination of
Martin Luther King, Jr.*

WALTER E. FAUNTROY, *Chairman*
HAROLD E. FORD
FLOYD J. FITHIAN
ROBERT W. EDGAR
STEWART B. MCKINNEY
LOUIS STOKES, *ex officio*
SAMUEL L. DEVINE, *ex officio*

SAMUEL L. DEVINE, Ohio
STEWART B. MCKINNEY, Connecticut
CHARLES THONE, Nebraska
HAROLD S. SAWYER, Michigan

*Subcommittee on the
Assassination of
John F. Kennedy*

RICHARDSON PREYER, *Chairman*
YVONNE BRATHWAITE BURKE
CHRISTOPHER J. DODD
CHARLES THONE
HAROLD S. SAWYER
LOUIS STOKES, *ex officio*
SAMUEL L. DEVINE, *ex officio*

CONTENTS

	Page
Seventh interview, November 14, 1977.....	1
Eighth interview, December 2, 1977.....	221

SEVENTH INTERVIEW WITH JAMES EARL RAY AT THE BRUSHY
MOUNTAIN STATE PENITENTIARY ON NOVEMBER 14, 1977, AT
9:42 A.M.

LEHNER: Okay, it's now by my watch 9:42, am; today is the 14 of November, 1977. We are in the conference room at Brushy Mountain State Prison. And, I'll introduce the people on our side of the table.

I'm Robert J. Lehner, Deputy Chief Counsel; seated to my left is Alan Hausman, Staff Counsel; seated to my right is Ed Evans, Chief Investigator; and seated to his right is Louis Hindle, who is taking down stenographically what's being said here. We are also recording on tape recorder what is being said here.

Mr. Lane will you please introduce the people on your side of the table.

LANE: Yes. My name is Mark Lane, I'm the attorney for James Earl Ray; to my right is James Earl Ray; and to my left is Ken (unintelligible) of the firm of Buxton, Lain and Buxton of Oakridge and Wartburg, Tennessee.

LEHNER: Very good.

LANE: We also are tape recording this to the best of our ability, I have a little Panasonic and Ken has a Dictaphone.

LEHNER: Fine. Well in our discussion just before we started to tape, Mr. Lane, you mentioned the fact that -

you inquired as to whether or not the previous interviews here had been under oath. I told you that they had not, and that you - you requested that this one, starting with this interview that it be under oath and I concur in that. So, before we start I might swear in Mr. Ray; if that meets with your approval?

LANE: That's fine.

LEHNER: Mr. Ray will you raise your right hand? Do you swear that everything you say here will be the truth, and nothing but the truth, so help you God?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: As we left off the last - the last occasion when Mr. Kershaw was representing Mr. Ray, Mr. Ray stated that he had some papers that had recently prior to that last interview been brought to him by his brother J-, Jerry, and that these papers had been kept - kept in some safe place for some period of time and Mr. Ray said he wanted to read them over and get a chance to review them and wanted to talk to us about what happened from the escape from Jefferson City to the capture in London. As well he mentioned that had some material that he wanted to put on the record that, at the outset of this interview, so, whatever way you want to start with that I would give it over to Mr. Ray and let him proceed.

RAY: Well first, I got all these materials from my

brother, they were in a safe-deposit vault. Now, the only thing that I haven't got is, this material I furnished William Bradford Huie, this written material to write his book with. Now, I got that--the only time I've ever had that material was in 1973, I filed a writ of detinue against a lawyer, Robert Hill, in Chattanooga and I got it. When I got the material Bernard Fens-, Bernard Fensterwald wanted it and he was representing me at that time. So, I forwarded it straight to him. Now I never have been able to get it back, and, now by letter dated -- Well, anyway, I got a letter from James Le-, James Lesar and -- about September of 1977 wanting \$15 dollars for the material, and last week my brother, Jerry Ray, sent him fifteen dollars. Now yesterday more or less confirmed it. I wrote Mr. Lesar a letter dated 14th of November, 1977, and I'll just give you, the Committee, a copy of the letter and they can see what I wrote for. (Mr. Ray hands Robert Lehner a copy of the letter sent to Lesar dated November 14, 1977).

LEHNER: Thank you.

RAY: Here's the letter from James Lesar, I just have one copy of it, I would like to get it back. That's September 28th, 1977.

(Mr. Ray hands Robert Lehner a copy of a letter from James Lesar, dated September 28, 1977, to be copied).

LEHNER: Thank you.

LANE: You want to xerox that?

LEHNER: We'll xerox it here in the prison maybe over the lunch break and so that we will be able to maintain a copy of it.

RAY: Yes I don't have -- I just have one copy of the, Lesar. Now on these papers I gave Huie, I revised those from time to time because when I came back from Memphis jail he wanted them right away. And further they are not all exactly accurate. But there is a lot of things in there that I recall at that time would help me now.

LEHNER: When you say at that time; what time are you referring to?

RAY: Well that would of been -- Well, see, I came in jail July of 1969, and I started writing soon after I got there.

LEHNER: That would be in Nashville?

RAY: Yes. In Memphis. Memphis Jail.

LEHNER: You are saying July of '69?

RAY: Yes. When I was extradicted from London.

LEHNER: Oh, '68 you are talking about?

RAY: '68, yes. And I think all together they would help me alot because there is certain things in there, while I have a lot of dates, erroneous dates in there probably - In other words the papers were written kind of fast. I think as I mentioned though, they wouldn't help me considerably. For one -- One instance these two people I told you I met in a bar or something, well I wrote that down for Huie and then I forgot for 4 or 5 years until I seen Wayne Chastaine.

Things like that would help me get everything in the right -

LEHNER: And you now have all those papers?

RAY: Well now the Huie papers I should get them this week because Le, Lesar's got the \$15. So --

LEHNER: But other than the Huie papers you have the, the materials that you have reference to, the stuff that you wrote after you were brought back from London?

RAY: Yes, I got all that.

LEHNER: Oh, by the way could you tell us where you kept it in interim? You say you've safely kept it.

RAY: Some of it was in a vault in Lake Zurich(?), Illinois, my brother had it there. And the other was kept in a vault in St. Louis, Missouri by my sister.

LANE: You mean a bank safe-deposit vault?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Okay, you mentioned you had some things that you wanted to put on the record. If you want to put them on now or you want to do that later we can start with the questioning.

RAY: Well I can just get it all on whatever it is. This is a -- I think I mentioned to you before something about a Progressive Labor Party, we investigated that. I wrote to someone named, (?), and got a book off of him. I got it here. And my brother he got this, he got it off of a reporter named Finley from the Chicago Dailey News. I'll just give you this thing, whatever, whatever it's worth. It may not amount to anything. That

confirm my previous testimony, all that would do. (Mr. Ray hands a group of documents to Mr. Lehner).

Now the Finley letter, I want to get it, I'll give it to you -- I think, Ed, he can get it xeroxed.

LEHNER: Let me just state what you first gave me was some, what seems like some newspaper accounts dealing with the Teamsters, Hoffa, one says "Telling the Story of Plot of R. F. Ken-", "R. F. Kennedy"; and the letter by Larry S. Finley, of the, apparently of the Chicago Dailey News; together with "Hearings before the Committee on Internal Security of the House of Representatives", during the 92nd Congress, it's entitled "Progressive Labor Party"; and you just also gave us a letter, another from Finley, this letter being June 15, 1973, the first one being June the 7th, 1973.

Okay; thank you.

RAY: I'll give you copies.

LANE: Okay, yeah.

LEHNER: Is there any particular parts of this book, the hearings pertaining to the Progressive Labor Party that you wanted us to particularly concern ourselves with or?

RAY: The reason I got into that, that really doesn't mean anything. The reason I got into it was that Arthur Hanes mentioned this party, and he mentioned, then later on I found there was a Rosenson in there, and plus I had a Rosenson on this card that I told you I found in Mexico. Well we investigated that found out that there was nothing

to it. It was --

LEHNER: Now I just found this photograph of a Charles Rosen and it's on page 4180 of the book, the hearing pertaining to the Progressive Labor Party, is this the Charles Rosen that you had reference to? That you -- That you say is not, not related in anyway to your case?

RAY: Yes, I looked at all those pictures and there is no relationship. In addition there was, none of those people had been in New Orleans. But later on I found the name really wasn't Rosen, but it was Rosenson.

LEHNER: How did you find out the name was Rosenson?

RAY: Uh, an attorney in Oklahoma named, uh, I think I give Watts, his name is Charles Watts. He checked down there someway in the criminal files and he said he thought the name was Rosenson. And I got - once I got the name from Watts I give it to Richard Ryan and went to the Fifth Circuit and got the transcript from 'em.

LEHNER: Well --

RAY: Clyde Watts, Oklahoma attorney is his name.

LEHNER: Yeah, since we are talking about Rosenson, I didn't want-I want to give you plenty of time--

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: -to state what you want to state, but maybe we could follow this up and see if we could get, get it as accurate as you - as possible - accurately as possible as to the Rosenson part of this case. As I understand it you stated that sometime after Raoul had been in the car, in the passenger

seat while he was in Mexico with you, and the car I am referring to is the white Mustang, that sometime thereafter you cleaned out the car and you came upon, amongst other things, a card with the name "Rosen" and then dash at the end of the Rosen?

RAY: It just had a name and a Miami address, it had Randolph Erwin Rosen.

LEHNER: It had the word "Randolf Erwin Rosen", R-O-S-E-N?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And then a dash at the end of the N?

RAY: Well the name was long and the card wasn't really too long so I, I think I remember--explained later I got a reporter's name from New York name Creudson.

His name was Cruedson.

LANE: Yes, the New York Times.

RAY: He just put a dash on the, you know he just put a line for the last "son", so I assumed maybe that's how that Rosenson on the card came out.

LEHNER: But the card that you saw had Rosen and it did have a line at the end of it; is your recollection?

RAY: It might have, I don't, I don't have no clear recollection.

LEHNER: But you do recall on the card was also; what other writing besides Randolph Erwin Rosen; what else was on the car?

RAY: On the other side there was some printing on it. And I thought it was - I couldn't see it too well, I thought the town had two names to it, like New Orleans or Baton

Rouge, I thought it was New Orleans.

LEHNER: Now when you say printing you don't mean printing by hand you mean printing by machine printing?

RAY: Business cards, yes.

LEHNER: Yes.

Okay, so it had some name on it, on the print-the printing part of it?

RAY: Yes it had names on it.

LEHNER: Do you recall what the printing part had?

RAY: Well the city looked like New Orleans and the other part looked like LEAA. I'm not 100 percent positive of that.

LEHNER: Did it have a name on it besides-beside New Orleans, LEAA, which appeared to be LEAA; did it have anything else that was printed, machine printed.

RAY: It did but I didn't make no attempt to make it out or I don't think I could of made it out anyway. It was just inked out, you know, took a fountain pen and --

LEHNER: And inked out the name on the printed part of the card above the New Orleans and above the LEAA?

RAY: Yes, it was all inked out.

LEHNER: Was New Orleans and LEAA inked out as well?

RAY: Yes, everything.

LEHNER: But you were able to decipher New Orleans and LEAA?

RAY: It looked like it.

LEHNER: Now the reverse side of the card it was written in ink or in pencil?

RAY: Ink, yes.

LEHNER: And what do you recall being written in ink?

RAY: Well the Randolph Erwin Rosenson.

LEHNER: Rosen?

RAY: Rosen. And the-an address in Miami.

LEHNER: It said Miami and it had an address?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Now did you write down anywhere any of the things on the card, either the printed part or the hand written part?

RAY: I writ -- I writ -- I wrote down the-I'm almost positive-but I wrote down the address on a piece of paper or something later on.

LEHNER: When did you write that down?

RAY: I'm not positive, it would probably been in Los Anglese or maybe it would been in Mexico.

LEHNER: In what -- What piece of paper would this be?

RAY: Well it would just been a card or something that I put in my billfold.

LEHNER: Did you write down both the printed and the hand written portions on to that piece of paper?

RAY: No I wouldn't written down the hand - hand - the, I don't think I would of written down the printed part, I was concerned with the, what was written down in longhand.

LEHNER: So you didn't -- You wrote the longhand, you didn't write down the LEAA or the New Orleans?

RAY: I don't have no clear recollection. I probably tried to remember, something like that, and tried to get it

in my mind and threw it away, but I do recall writing down the, the print, the hand written address backwards, because I always do that.

LEHNER: That would be the Miami address?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Now on the printed part besides New Orleans did it have a New Orleans address or did it just say, New Orleans, and under it LEAA? Was there an address on it as well?

RAY: I can't recall. If the address, it would of been on the right side of the card. But it was rubbed out. It could of been, I assumed it could of been Louisiana or an address, but I'm not, I'm not certain.

LEHNER: What happened to the piece of paer that you wrote, wrote on in Los Angeles; did you retain that?

RAY: I'm positive I threw all that-all that material away in Toronto when I got new identification.

LEHNER: And so, and you also threw away the card in Toronto?

RAY: No, I'm positive I threw that - I would of threw that away before that, probably in Mexico or maybe in Los Angeles.

LEHNER: Well let's see now, the piece of paper that you wrote, wrote on in Los Angeles you threw away in Toronto after it became publicized that they were looking for you?

RAY: Uh, yeah, I threw away everything in Toronto, but I don't know what - I don't know when I threw it away. I don't know if it's when it become publicized when they

was looking for me, or when I got my new identification, or maybe when I moved, or also when I got arrested up there one time.

LEHNER: What did you get arrested for?

RAY: Jaywalking.

LEHNER: Under what name? RAY: Galt.

LEHNER: You gave your right name, you gave the alias name rather, Eric S. Galt?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: What happened in that incident, the jaywalking incident.

RAY: Well he asked me my - there was two of us jaywalking - and when I got across the street he asked me if I -- I told him I was from the United States and he told me he had to write me up because he had to write the Canadian up. And I gave him the Galt, I gave him an address of one of these hippy, hippy, I had a bunch of these hippy loneyhearts, whatever you want to call them addresses and I gave him, I gave the policeman that.

LEHNER: How did you get that address?

RAY: Well the addresses I get them out of these, they put these advertisements in newspapers and I was using those addresses for certain things.

LANE: Were you with this other person that got the ticket?

RAY: No we just walked across on a wrong light, and -

LANE: Didn't know the person?

RAY: No, I never saw him before.

-13-

LEHNER: That's the only contact you had with him is that you were stopped by the same officer; is that right?

RAY: That's correct.

LEHNER: And do you recall that address that you gave the officer?

RAY: I think I got it wrote down somewhere.

LEHNER: Where did you write it down? Would it be amongst the papers that you received from Jerry recently?

RAY: Probably would be, yes.

LEHNER: And did you get a summons under the name of Eric S. Galt?

RAY: Uh, no I called - I called them -- I called them up on a phone a day or so later. I don't know just what day, I know I called them up later on and asked them what the procedure on a jaywalking ticket. And he was kind of vague on it, I can't remember too clear but thought he said just forget about it, but I don't know if that's-

LEHNER: So the officer gave you a jaywalking ticket, and, did you read the ticket?

RAY: No, I'm not, I'm not positive he gave me ticket. I know he wrote me up but I don't know if he gave me a copy of it or not. I assumed he did if that's the procedure.

LEHNER: Well, was it your understand that you were suppose to report somewhere to a court or to a police station to answer the charge?

RAY: I don't remember him telling me that but he must of because if he hadn't of told me that I wouldn't of been

calling up later on. So he must of told me to report to some - He must -- He must of given me a paper because otherwise I wouldn't know where to you know where to report at. So I just assume that he gave me a paper.

LEHNER: Now, of course, did you follow up on anything after this call, was that the end of it as far as you are concerned?

RAY: Yeah, I got the impression from what the other party told me that that would be it. So, I was - had other things on my mind at that time anyway so I never-

LEHNER: What was your purpose in calling up?

RAY: I was kind of concerned about it. I didn't want to go down to the police station and possibly get a, and have someone waiting on me.

LEHNER: Well how would they of gotten you to the police station since you did not give your correct address?

RAY: Well I don't know. They couldn't -- they couldn't found me on the address but I was still somewhat concerned about it. Not really concerned, I was just more or less interested in procedure and what -- I didn't want my name in the paper or something, because you know--- I really don't know what went through my mind at that time. I was just interested in the jaywalking ticket.

LEHNER: Did you think that they would put your name in the paper because you refused to pay a jaywalking fine?

RAY: I didn't know what the procedure was in Canada. I'd never been arrested there.

LEHNER: How long had you been in Canada on this occasion. This is now post-post the assassination of Dr. King at the time that you got this, this jaywalking ticket.

RAY: Well I don't know, but it would of had to of been before the Ray name hit the paper-hit the news papers. So it must of been, I don't know how long it took the FBI to find out my name, two weeks I guess, so it must of been within a two week time span between April 4th and - in other words it was some time in mid-April.

LANE: I think it was the 19th for the first time, I'm not sure.

RAY: Well, then between the 19th and April the 4th.

LEHNER: Well had the name Galt been in the paper up until the time that got the ticket?

RAY: Ah, Galt? I don't know if Galt had been in the paper or not. I guess it had.

LEHNER: You guess what?

RAY: I guess it had.

LEHNER: Had or hadn't?

RAY: I guess it hadn't of.

LEHNER: Had to of?

RAY: It hadn't - It had to of been in the paper. I don't know when the the Galt hame first came out. I didn't read the papers all that much. So-

LEHNER: You didn't read the papers every day when you were in Canada after the assassination?

RAY: Well I looked at them once and a while. But I'm not really certain.

LEHNER: Well, wasn't this the period of time when --

RAY: You know just think -- Just thinking about it now, I could of gave him -- I could not of even gave him the Galt name, I may of gave him another name, so-, that's just-- that's a -- but I know there must be a record up there. I know I got a ticket. I know what street it was and everything else, but I just can't recall-

EVANS: What street was it on?

RAY: Uh, it was running the opposite of the street I was-lived on. I think the street, if I had a map I could point just about where it was at. It was, let's see, I was-- If you take the street I was living on the second time, with the Chinese lady. I don't know if I was living there at that time. Now, like I say, you take that street, you go down towards, Mont-, Toronto, you go down - I'd say you go down about 8 or 9 blocks and turn right, and go down about three blocks it will be on the left side, lefthand side of the street.

But I was coming, now I wasn't going that way I was coming the other way but I'm just trying to pinpoint where I was at.

EVANS: Where were you coming from and going to?

RAY: I don't really know whether I was going to or coming from, but I may of been going to the newspaper file or anything. I don't know where - I know - I just know I was walking down there and I got stopped and - and - but see

-17-

what I can't think -- What I -- I know the Galt name was out fairly quick after the shooting so I can't really see me giving that Galt name, but I can't think of any other name I gave him, unless it was one of those, unless I done got one of those names out of the newspaper files and used that one. I'm inclined to think now that may of been what I done. Because if, if, now if -- I only had three names out of the newspaper files so the record would been up there would either been Bridgeman, Sneyd, Snyed or I think that's the only two names I got out of the files. In other words if I got a ticket it would either be under the Galt name, Sneyd name, or Bridgeman name.

LEHNER: Well, do you recall whether or not you used the Galt name in Canada after the assassination, for any purpose? Let's - Let's leave out the jaywalking ticket for the time being. Any other purpose?

RAY: If I -- If I used it at all it would of been jaywalking, it wouldn't of been for anything else.

LEHNER: Well, what was the first day that you arrived in Canada after the assassination?

RAY: Uh, April the 5th, no April the - April the-- Let's see April -- I got --

LEHNER: Well say on April the 4th, the night of April the 4th was the night that you were driving all that night; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: All right. But that would the night of April

4th, what about the night of April the 5th, where were you that night?

RAY: Cincinnati, Ohio.

LEHNER: Where did you stay there?

RAY: No where. I was waiting on a bus.

LEHNER: Do what?

RAY: Waiting on a bus.

LEHNER: So where did you spend the night, in a bus station?

RAY: I think I got to Cincinnati from Atlanta about 12:00 and I stayed in the --

LEHNER: Twelve, twelve midnight?

RAY: Yes I stayed in a tavern until about 2:00. It was a wait on the changing of buses.

LEHNER: What time did you take the bus out of Atlanta?

RAY: Sometime in the afternoon, four or five o'clock.

LEHNER: What, what bus line did you use?

RAY: I don't know which one it was.

LEHNER: And you looked - arrived in Atlan-, Cincinnati about midnight the night of the, of the fifth?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Okay. And that night, the night 5th into the 6th you just stayed at the bus station or thereabouts and did not go to a place to sleep; is that right?

RAY: No, from about two o'clock, yes.

LEHNER: Okay, now what did you do -- Where did you go from Cincinnati?

-19-

RAY: Ah, Detroit.

LEHNER: Okay. And that's-

RAY: That'd been the 6th, yes.

LEHNER: That'd be the 6th. And what time did you leave Cincinnati and what time did you arrive in Detroit.

RAY: I arrived in Detroit sometime in the morning, I'd guess 8:00, I went to the barber shop.

LEHNER: You left Cincinnati what time, about?

RAY: Approximately 2:00 in the morning.

LEHNER: In the morning.

RAY: The morning of the 6th.

LEHNER: Right. And then you arrived in Detroit about when?

RAY: I would guess about 8:00.

LEHNER: And went to a barber shop then?

RAY: That's correct.

LEHNER: When was the last time you shaved before that barber shop?

RAY: I couldn't say.

LEHNER: Did you get a shave at the barber shop?

RAY: I can't remember exactly, I think I did. I know I--yes.

LEHNER: Jimmy, let me just ask you in general during the year that you that - from the escape from Jefferson City to your capture in London, were you in the habit of shaving every day?

RAY: About every morning, yes.

LEHNER: You shaved yourself?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: So you took -- You went to the barber shop in Detroit on, about 8 am on the 6th, then you got a haircut or a shave, or; do you recall?

RAY: I think I got a shave. I don't recall if I got a haircut or not.

LEHNER: Okay, what happened thereafter?

RAY: I made arrangements to go to Toronto.

LEHNER: And how did you make those arrangements?

RAY: I don't recall specifically. The only thing I do recall specifically is when I got to Toronto, I got to Toronto that night about 7:00 I would say.

LEHNER: Seven o'clock pm on the night of the 6th?

RAY: It was still daylight yes.

LEHNER: And you went by bus?

RAY: I can't recall now whether I went by bus or train. I think I went by train, I'm not certain. I mean, well I wouldn't testify to that one way or the other.

LEHNER: Okay when you got into Toronto at about 7 pm on the 6th what did you do?

RAY: I went looking for a place to stay, lodging.

LEHNER: And where did you go?

RAY: Well I just walked down the street. I must of walked 2 or 3, two miles and I probably found this place on "Arseno" I believe the name of the street is, "Ossington".

LEHNER: Right.

And what did you do there at Ossington?

RAY: Well I think they had a room for -- places for rent. And I rented one. I think the lady was Polish, she couldn't speak, she spoke broken english, and I told her what I wanted. I think I told her I was a seaman or something and she rented me things, and I think I told her my luggage was in the, somewhere else and, and that was it.

LEHNER: What -- What name did you rent it under?

RAY: I don't think, I don't think she asked me for a name. I think I just, I know she spoke broken english and all that. I think I gave her a name a couple of days later.

LEHNER: What name were you prepared to use if she had asked you to sign the register.

RAY: Well I don't know, I most likely would of been prepared to use a name, but I can't think just what I had in mind. It's probably -- I'm searching -- I had some type of name to give her. I don't think it would of been the Galt name.

LEHNER: Would it been Sneyd or Bridgeman?

RAY: No, I didn't have the information at that time. I think I got that the following Monday then gave it to her, wrote it down on paper, and told her if I got any calls or anything this was my name. I'm pretty sure that's the way it came about.

LEHNER: So the following Monday would be the 8th if I'm not mistaken?

RAY: Ah, yes.

LEHNER: So this was the 6th which is a Saturday night?

So you get in there Saturday night about 7 pm into Toronto?

RAY: Yes. I know it wasn't dark but it was getting, getting that way.

LEHNER: And you stayed at this Ossington apartment the night of the 6th?

RAY: That's correct.

LEHNER: And did you stay there the night of the 7th as well?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And when did you -- When did you take up this second apartment?

RAY: I'm not quite certain on that. I think I stayed there about three weeks and I wanted a place to stay in the daytime and sleep at night, but I didn't want to stay in one. It looks suspicious if you are just laying around in, you know, the room all the time. So I went in one place for days and one for the nights. I checked into - I rented another room from a Chinese lady on the street, about three or four blocks from there.

LEHNER: Now, in fairness to you, I should tell you that the investigation thus far that we have been able to check out indicates that you first stayed in the Ossington place on the 8th, the night of the 8th; and could you give us any insight as to why that would be any indication?

RAY: I heard that in all these books and everything, but the reason I -- I think probably if you ever talk to, if she's still alive, do you know has anyone every talked to the

lady that runs the rooming house?

LEHNER: What's her name?

RAY: It's a polish name, I can't pronounce it.

But I'm almost, the fact is, I'd go under oath and say that she didn't ask me my name the first day I come up there because I read this in a book one time that I didn't get there until April the 8th and I tried to think, well, how come she didn't have no record of me being there until April the 8th. And they I'm, I'm almost positive that she didn't ask me my name until - The fact is she never did ask me and I just volunteered it on Monday after I went down to the newspaper files and got the Bridgeman name and gave it to her. Because I - there is a lot of things in the case that are not clear to me, but this is, this one is clear to me that I got there on April the 6th.

LANE: Bob, what information do you have that leads you to believe that he wasn't there on the 7th.

LEHNER: As I - I recall in not having looked into this directly, Mark, that there are reports, as a matter of fact I think there's the FBI reports that would indicate that he first was in that rooming house on the 8th in Toronto. They have no record of where he was on the 7th or the night of the 6th. That's why I think if he can explain that to us I think it would-

LANE: I'd like to know how the FBI explains it.

LEHNER: Well this is one of the -

LANE: Or just what they base their report on.

LEHNER: And as you well know this is one of the things that we want to do when we do our field interviews to, to speak to people directly and we have not spoken to the person at the rooming house yet.

You can't give us any further insight other than what you've told us thus far as to the, as to why there is no record of your being in Ossington at, at the Ossington Ave. rooming house on the night of the 6th and 7th?

RAY: Well I don't recall signing any kind of an entrance book into the rooming house or anything. It's just, I don't think the lady really made a practice of renting out rooms. I think it was just one. I wasn't no business of where you keep a big record of it. And, but I'm positive on the following Monday I got the Bridgeman name from newspaper files and voluntarily gave it to her. I think I wrote down on paper and said if anybody calls here this is my name.

LEHNER: How did you come across the Bridgeman name?

RAY: In the newspaper files.

LEHNER: Where did you go to get those newspaper files?

RAY: I don't know which newspaper. I went to a newspaper and they, there was a machine there and they gave some films, some woman did and I checked out the back birth certificates near to my own age. And the only thing I recall about them, they gave the name and the birth certificate and they gave the name, the husband's name and I think they give the wife's name, I think they - NEE - I think it is, NEE something and that's all I recall.

LEHNER: And how many names did you get out of the newspaper files?

RAY: I think I got two, three, but I can't recall but two, Bridgeman and Sneyd is the only two that I recall.

LEHNER: What newspaper office was this?

RAY: I couldn't say.

LEHNER: How did you think about going to the newspaper office, what prompted you to do that?

RAY: Well there's really only two - I'd been trying to get out of the United States for years on some system like this. There's really only two ways I've ever read where you get out, either through the newspapers and get back names or go to the graveyard, and, I did both, and I figured the newspapers seemed to have more information.

LEHNER: So you did both. You went to the graveyard?

RAY: Yes, that's correct.

LEHNER: Where did you do that?

RAY: Ah, in Toronto.

LEHNER: Can you tell us about that?

RAY: I remember too much about it. I went out there one time trying to get some names, these old names off of the tombstones.

LEHNER: When did you do that?

RAY: That must of been after I went to the - after I went to the - after the post office. I know it was a way out there, I had to walk a long ways to get out there. I walked out there.

LEHNER: What were you planning to do with those names?

RAY: For passport.

LEHNER: How were you going to do that?

RAY: Well I was looking for two or three alternatives. I didn't know about the, in other words I was trying to get all the different information that I could get before I applied for the passport. And I think I did get one name at the graveyard but I decided to use the, I think I decided to use the newspapers. See, what, I went to Canada twice. The first time I was up there I tried the same thing, but the first time I made the mistake instead of going directly to the travel agency I got the information on the phone. They told me I had to be there two years and, or get some kind of - I can't pronounce the name, Guarantor; is that it?

LEHNER: Guarantor?

RAY: Guarantor, that's it. So, anyway I didn't pursue it the first time I was up there. But the second time I did.

LEHNER: The first time you didn't go to the newspapers or the graveyard?

RAY: The first time I tried to get all the information from a travel agency by phone, and when they told me I had to stay there two years I was thinking that maybe I'd just stay at the Notre Dame address, that's where I had rented a room for two years and then use the people that lived there, you know, vouch that I had lived in Canada for two years, and then I got involved in some other things and I decided that two years might be too long and -- Where

I made the mistake at is not going directly to the travel agency and getting the information like I did the second time.

LEHNER: So you got both Bridgeman and Sneyd and the third name out of the newspapers, and what did you do with those names?

RAY: I, I called up -- I called up the names. I wanted to find out - I knew you had to have a picture on your passport. I wanted to find out if these people ever got a passport. Because if they had of I thought possibly that their pictures would been on file. I called up two or three people and I think Sneyd was the only one that had never had a passport. I think I told him that I was with the Registrar General's Office.

LEHNER: What General's office?

RAY: Registrar General, whatever you call it. I'd done found out that that's the people that has charge of birth certificates and the passports and things. I may have told him I was with the passport office. Now I think the Registrar General, I think that's who has control of the birth certificates, and that's where I wrote to for birth certificates. I don't think they have controll of passports. I think when I called up these people and asked them about the if they had a passport, I think I told them I was with the passport division from Ottawa. I think that's where that's located.

LEHNER: Did you call all three of the people?

Or - Or less than three?

RAY: I know I called at least two. I think Sneyd would probably been the second one. I don't recall if I called three of them or not.

LEHNER: Was Lowmeyer the third name?

RAY: Lowmeyer, no I think that's an alias I used in somewhere else, yes.

LEHNER: So you called first Bridgeman to find out if he had a passport?

RAY: I don't know if it's Bridgeman or not. I know I called - the first person I called he had one, or maybe the first two I called. I know I, the other one that I found didn't have one, and that must of been Sneyd.

LEHNER: The name Bridgeman, did you ever know anybody in Jefferson City by the name of Bridgeman?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Did you decide to use the Galt name while you were in Jefferson City?

RAY: No, I think I must of decided to use that probably in Chicago or somewhere.

LEHNER: Are you sure you didn't decide that in Jefferson City to use the name of Galt?

RAY: No, I wouldn't of made all those type plans, you know, I attempted to escape three times, so it's, the only thing I, well I decided when I escaped from Jeff :City I'd probably use the name of Raynes, that's the name me and my brothers had used various times, John Raynes, to get a job. The only thing I really decided on when I got escaped

from Jeff City if I did, was to get out of the United States. It was no details or anything.

LEHNER: Well, when you were in Jeff City and you say you tried to escape three times and the third time you were successful, right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: What were your plans, were your plans to go to Canada, you say to get out of the United States-

RAY: Yes, yes.

LEHNER: And what were your plans as to what you were going to do in Canada while you were in Jeff City, what were you, you had plenty of time to think about what you'd do on the outside.

RAY: I don't think it was any farther than, other than get to Canada and get a passport and go somewhere on another continent.

LEHNER: Had you heard why you were in Jeff City that there were passport rings, phony passport rings in Canada?

RAY: Yes, I read a case about a guy that went to Brazil named "Byral", I think his name was, and how he got passports and got to Brazil. It was difficult to extradict you from Brazil.

LEHNER: Well did you have any information while you were in Jeff City as to where to go in Canada and how to go about getting false identification?

RAY: The only thing I ever got, any information I got was from newspapers or magazines. I never got anything from

other convicts because most convicts they get 20 miles away from the prison and that's usually as far as they go. So you can't get too much information from them.

LEHNER: Okay, so you say that you called up maybe one ^{you} or two before /got to Sneyd and Sneyd said that he had never had a passport before; is that correct?

RAY: That's correct, yes.

LEHNER: When, when did you make these calls in relation to when you first go into Toronto?

RAY: I think those calls had been made probably the first week I was there because I was interested in getting it as quick as I could.

LEHNER: You had already used the Bridgeman name at Ossington Street before you called Mr. Bridgeman?

RAY: Yes, I'm - I'm positive I used that on Monday, yes.

LEHNER: And what about the Sneyd name at the other address? When did you start - when did you take up a second address in Toronto?

RAY: I'm not just, I'm not positive when I moved in the other address. It'd probably been in, it wouldn't been too long - not over two weeks anyway. Because maybe, possibly not that long, because I wanted a place to stay in the night time and another place to stay in the daytime incase I wanted to tell the polish lady that I was working or something. I just don't like to stay in one place all the time.

LEHNER: Did you have / ^{Canadian} money when you arrived

at, in Toronto in April?

RAY: I thought I had - I believe - I think I had a small amount, yes.

LEHNER: About how much?

RAY: I couldn't say. I know I cashed - I know I had quite a bit at one time but I cashed it in in Atlanta. But I don't think I cashed it all in.

LEHNER: You cashed it in Atlanta which was during late March of '68?

RAY: That's correct.

LEHNER: How much Canadian money did you retain?

RAY: I couldn't -- I can't say, but I know I must of retained some. I don't think I cashed everything in. But if I did retain any it wouldn't been too much, it'd been small amounts.

LEHNER: Why did you have all that Canadian money with you still when you were in Atlanta?

RAY: Well I got the first when I crossed the border. It wasn't a whole lot of money.

LEHNER: How much was it?

RAY: I don't think it was over four or five hundred dollars at the most.

LEHNER: Now you came from Canada into the United States, what month was that?

RAY: Uh, let's see. It must of been in August.

LEHNER: August of '67. You kept four or five hundred dollars in Canadian money through to late March of '68; is that right?

RAY: Um, yes I think so.

LEHNER: And was during the period of time that you were also staying in Mexico. What was the purpose of keeping such an amount, 4 or \$500 of Canadian money, in your possession during that time?

RAY: Now I'm not positive that it was that much now but I think it was, I know it was \$200, I'm not sure. I'd say, I would say it was between three hundred and 450, something like that.

LEHNER: What was the purpose of keeping all that Canadian currency in your possession for almost a year?

RAY: It was no - it was really no reason for it, it was just money. I got some of it, I think I got about - I think I cashed some of it in when I first got it. I think I got seven hundred dollars the first time and I think, well I don't know maybe I made a mistake in keeping, I know I kept a check one time for a \$150 for 4 or 5 months and had to throw it away, but --

LEHNER: Why did you have to throw it away?

RAY: Pardon?

LEHNER: Why did you have to throw it away?

RAY: Well I got the heat on me from the, I had the Galt name and when I got the heat on me I couldn't cash it.

LEHNER: Well, when did you cash it -- When did you throw it away rather, I'm sorry.

RAY: Well I did that after the police started looking for the Galt name.

LEHNER: Well when did you -- Do you remember the day that you threw away that check?

RAY: Well I got the check, I come by it, I ordered the camera equipment and the material I got was the wrong kind or something. So, I wrote - So instead of ordering - I'd ordered from Chicago, so instead - instead of reordering from there I was in a hurry and I just bought the camera I was suppose to get in Birmingham. Then I wrote to Chicago and told them to send me, I'd probably be going to Mexico and- No I don't think - I think I waited - I think I waited until I got to Mexico and wrote and told them to send me the check in Mexico. Then I decided I couldn't stay there I had to go somewhere else. I got to Los Angeles and them send the check to Los Angeles.

EVANS: Who sent the check to Los Angeles?

RAY: This Chicago camera firm. And when I got the check in Los Angeles I never did cash it, I just put it in my billfold. Then when I got the heat on me I had to throw it away.

LEHNER: Where were you when you threw it away?

RAY: I probably threw it away in Canada when, when the, when I threw the other material away.

LEHNER: Now didn't you tell us sometime in the past that you threw it away when you threw the camera equipment away? That was on your way from Memphis to Atlanta.

RAY: No I didn't throw a check away then, I'm positive on that. I didn't throw no identification away then, the only thing I did is throw everything out of the back of the car.

LEHNER: What about in Atlanta, did you throw it away in Atlanta?

RAY: I could of throwed it away in Atlanta or I could of throwed it away in Montreal. The only thing I'm--

LEHNER: In Montreal you are talking about or are talking about in Toronto?

RAY: No, in Toronto. I'm clean, I mean I can picture myself throwing stuff away in Toronto. And I threw a lot of stuff away in Atlanta. I started putting it in the garbage can and throwing it downstairs and everywhere else. But I can't, you know, specifically remember tearing a check up and throwing it away. But I know I - Later on I wrote to the company after I was in jail and tried to get the check back and they said the FBI impounded the records. So I never did get that.

LEHNER: Thinking back, didn't you, didn't you throw that check away before you went to Toronto?

RAY: I could of throwed it away in Atlanta, yes.

LEHNER: Well what would be the purpose of your throwing it away in Atlanta?

RAY: Mostly when I threw everything else away just to get, get rid of everything in the Galt name.

LEHNER: But didn't you say you may have used the Galt name with police in Toronto?

RAY: Yeah, but I think I made a mistake, I don't think I would of been that foolish to give them that name, especially without - That's just something I can't remember, you know,

from not thinking about it. But I think if you look on the records up there you'd probably find it was the Bridgeman or, or Snyder.

LEHNER: What happened to the ticket that the officer gave you?

RAY: I must of threw it away too if I didn't, if it wasn't in my, it wasn't in my suitcase when I was arrested; I don't think it was, because I've looked over, I've never seen, I've never seen it in my record.

LEHNER: Did you get any mail when you were in, either in the Ossington residence under Bridgeman or the other place? Now where were the other residence that you took up in Toronto?

RAY: I can't think of the street name on that. Now I know, I know you go from, from Ossington you go up about a half a block and turn right and go down about 5 or 6 blocks and it's on the lefthand side of the street, but, I forget the name of it.

LEHNER: Would Dundas Street ring a bell?

RAY: Yes, that's correct. Yes.

LEHNER: And what name did you use there?

RAY: I think I used the, I think I used the Snyder, Snyder name.

LEHNER: Had you called Snyder up until then?

RAY: I think - Yes, I done called him.

LEHNER: Did you receive any mail, either under the name of Bridgeman at Ossington Street, or Snyder at Dundas Street?

RAY: I think I -- I think I received - I went up and bought, I know I bought a money order one time and ordered the - ordered the - ordered the birth certificates. I think the only, the only mail I recieved was the birth certificates. I don't - I don't clearly - I don't recall receiving them, but I must of received them if they come in the mail.

LEHNER: How did you apply for those birth certificates?

RAY: I think I called the Registrar General. Now I don't recall doing this, but that's the only way I did it. I think I called the Registrar General and he told me how much money to pay, and now I do recall going to get a money order and mailing it. And I think it was a \$1.50 or something.

LEHNER: Did you recieve both birth certificates, both from Bridgeman and Snyed?

RAY: I don't recall about the Bridgeman. I may not of even went back and picked it up. But if I did I threw it away because I wouldn't want to get caught with two birth certificates. What I ultimately did, I was still under the impression, you know, from my first visit to Canada that you had to have a -

LANE: This Guarantor?

RAY: Guarantor, yes. I was going to use the Bridgeman name as a Guarantor and use the Snyed name to get the passport, but of course I found out that wasn't necessary, so -

LEHNER: How were you going to do that if it were necessary? How were you going to work that out?

RAY: Well I'd just have to found out what the procedure was and try to pretend who I was, because I didn't know what

the procedure was. I thought maybe you just had to get a sworn statement off of Bridgeman or something, well I could of probably made out a sworn statement on my own and took it down there and said I got this from Bridgeman.

But like I say I don't know what the procedure is.

LEHNER: Well wouldn't you need the Bridgeman birth certificate for that purpose?

RAY: I imagine if you went to a Notary Public and wanted to make a sworn statement you would of had to give some information to-

LANE: Identification.

RAY: -get an affidavit, yes.

LEHNER: Well what if the passport people required Bridgeman to be there, how were you going to arrange that?

RAY: I would of probably just went to the hills. If it's too difficult to get I couldn't of -

LEHNER: Were you planning to use any type of disguise to pretend one time that you were Bridgeman and coming back later at Sneyd?

RAY: Yeah, I thought about that one time, disguise, I also thought about a disguise on Snyed, but --

LANE: Are these suggestions?

LEHNER: No, I'm asking Mr. Ray questions.

RAY: I really did think of that, I don't know.

LEHNER: You did think of that?

RAY: Yes, I thought about using disguise for Bridgeman and coming, that would of been sort of far fetched if I did think of --

LEHNER: So did you - Do you now recall that you had the Bridgeman birth certificate?

RAY: Yes, I think, I don't really recall having the Bridgeman birth certificate, I may have, or I may have just went off and left it there. But I have kind of a slight recollection of getting the Bridgeman birth certificate and throwing it away.

LEHNER: How did you get the passport?

RAY: I went -- Well I went to a travel agency and I told, I believe I told the lady that I was from another town, I got a town off a map and told her I was a used car salesman there or something, but I hadn't been, I told her I had been in Toronto for two years and couldn't prove, or something, that I was there. I told her, I think I wanted to go to England; London, England, a round trip ticket. And she explained to me that it wasn't necessary to prove I was in Canada two years if I wanted to sign a sworn statement. And I took her up on it. I think before I -- Before I went into this passport business too much I went into the money angle because I figured she'd be interested in money and ticket and everything. I told her I wanted to go to England and all that stuff. Then I went and started explaining to her about the, being out of the city of Toronto. I think I - If I had a map I could pick up the city I told her from. And she, then she explained the procedure for getting, for making a sworn statement.

LEHNER: And then what did you do?

RAY: I think she told me I had to get a picture and fill out a form. I don't remember filling out the form, but I apparently did, then I went down to get a picture, but when I went to get the picture I used a different name from Snyed, I used the Bridgeman name I think to get the picture. Or maybe it's another name, I know it wasn't the Snyed name.

LEHNER: What was the purpose of that?

RAY: I can't recall, it don't. Just being devious I suppose trying to - But anyway I got the pictures and that was, I think I had to come back a few days later and get them or something.

LEHNER: Did you ever see the real Bridgeman or the real Snyed?

RAY: I seen the pictures in the paper, that's all.

LEHNER: You never saw them personally?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Did you ever attempt to see them?

RAY: No, I never made no attempt to see them.

LEHNER: How did -- How did it come off that you happened to bear a strong physical resemblance to both Bridgeman and Snyed?

RAY: I don't if I -- I don't if I bear a strong physical resemblance to them. Uh, uh, most these in Eng-, in Canada I don't know about now, but I don't think that'd be really something extraordinary, because most of them are the same nationality to me, English or Irish. I don't think you'd have too much problem having two features, you know. You

might, I mean, there wouldn't be no radical-radical difference in appearance, Chinese or something like that.

LEHNER: Well, how did you know their height and weight?

RAY: I had no idea their height and weight. I didn't know if it was similar to mine or not.

LEHNER: Well, how did you know when you were applying for the Snyder passport or the Snyder birth certificate that Snyder might not turn out to be 5'2", 250 lbs. or 6'8" a 140 lbs.?

RAY: That's one reason I wanted to, to get the passport. I wasn't thinking about what you just said, but I was thinking about the picture. That's one reason I wanted to try and make sure that the individual that I was applying for the passport, apply for his name, under his name for the passport was never, had never applied for one, because I assumed that they would of at least had the picture in there. Like you mention, how tall he was and all that. I didn't think of that part but that would of been on there, prior passport too, if he had one. But I was - I really didn't have too much to loose at that time, all the heat on me. So I wasn't worried. The first time I went up there I was too cautious, and the second time I was a little too bold I guess you would call it.

LEHNER: Well at the passport, at the travel agency, did you leave your address under the name of Snyder?

RAY: Did I give them my address? Yes, I, um -- I don't know what address I gave them. I guess I gave them the Ossing-,

not the Ossington, but the Dunda Street.

LEHNER: Dundas Street?

RAY: Dundas Stree, yes.

LEHNER: Did you -- Did you leave a phone number?

RAY: I don't know if I did or not, I probably did.

LEHNER: Did you know the phone number at Dundas Street?

RAY: I think there was a phone down stairs. There wasn't none in the room. But I don't ever recall recieving a phone call there. I think I -- I think I pretty well kept contact with the travel agent myself, where she wouldn't have to be calling me, I was kind of anxious to get the passport and so, -

LEHNER: When you took the passport photograph did you disguise yourself in any way?

RAY: I think I combed my hair a little bit different, other than that I don't think I did.

LEHNER: How did you comb your hair?

RAY: I think I plastered it down maybe just a little bit more.

LEHNER: Did you wear glasses during that passport photo?

RAY: Ah, yes.

LEHNER: When had you started to wear glasses after your escape during Jefferson City?

RAY: I've been wearing glasses ever since 1961. I just use them to, if I'm driving or reading, or something, I usually don't use them if I'm just walking down the street or anything.

LEHNER: Did you ever use them when you took photgraphs?

RAY: When I took photographs of myself?

LEHNER: Yes.

RAY: No, I don't think I ever went -- I don't think I ever took a picture except for the passport.

LEHNER: Didn't you take pictures of yourself in Mexico?

RAY: I think I took a couple. That's why I was thinking of plastic surgery, or something, I was thinking about the passports and things.

LEHNER: Did you wear glasses with them-

RAY: No I never did take-

LEHNER: -when you took those pictures of yourself in Mexico?

RAY: No, I never took pictures.

LEHNER: How did you arrange to take pictures of yourself in Mexico?

RAY: Uh, I never did -- That was no big thing, I think I took a couple, they have, they have some type of delayed action thing that you put on a polaroid camera and take a picture of yourself, and I took two or three of them I think. I was trying to determine what features stood out in the pasport-, in the picture and things like that.

LEHNER: Where did you buy that polaroid camera?

RAY: In Birmingham, I think.

LEHNER: And what did you eventually do with that camera?

RAY: I guess the police have it, I don't know, it was in my - I bought that for my own use and I think I kept it. I believe the Memphis police - I think it's on the -- I think it's on my pesonal property record. But I don't know, they give my brother some stuff and they kept some.

LEHNER: You mean you had it with you when you were arrested in London?

RAY: That's correct; yes.

LEHNER: On - On your person?

RAY: That's correct.

EVANS: Did you use any 35 mm equipment when you were in Toronto?

RAY: I don't know what, what that is?

EVANS: Any 35 mm cameras?

RAY: I don't know anything about cameras.

EVANS: You don't know anything about cameras. Did you take any photographs of yourself when you were at the Dudas-, Dundas Street address?

RAY: I think the lady took about three of them for passports. I think you have to turn in three. I think that's what you do. I think she kept the negative because-

EVANS: Did you take any of yourself when you were in Toronto?

RAY: No.

EVANS: Did you have any camera equipment at all beside the Polaroid camera when you were in Toronto?

RAY: I may have had some film.

EVANS: Where - Where is the film from?

RAY: Uh, I don't know if the film was for the polaroid for or whether it was/the material that I throwed away. But if it was something small I may have overlooked it and just left them laying in the, the overnight case. But I never, I

never took any, I never -- I never did open them up or I never id take any pictures with them or anything.

EVANS: Um hum, Um hum. You had polaroid film with you in Toronto?

RAY: Ah, I really don't know. I had some film but I don't know where it was polaroid or whether they were for the material that I threw away.

EVANS: The material you threw away being which?

RAY: This is complicated stuff. I can't recall whether it's for moving pictures or-

EVANS: Movie pictures?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: You had a motion picture camera?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: And when did you throw that away?

RAY: I threw it away somewhere between, on April the 4th, somewhere between Memphis and Birmingham. I threw it away in Alabama. I threw everything out of the back of the car, and that was some of it.

EVANS: Yeah, and what was the purpose of the movie picture?

RAY: Well the individual, this Raoul, he'd asked me to buy this stuff. I purchased it in, I'd ordered it from Chicago. A Chicago mail order house, and I think that's the only place you could get. I never did, I put it in the trunk of the car and that was it, I never did take it out, so-

EVANS: You had never used that equipment?

RAY: It was never out of the box, no.

EVANS: All right, how come you had film in Toronto?

RAY: When I threw it away, I don't think the films, I don't think I had the films with the camera equipment in the trunk of the car.

EVANS: All right.

RAY: And the film was probably small. I probably just left them in the suitcase, because I didn't throw everything out of the suitcase. I had some things in there that really was irrelevant as far as me traveling. I just left everything in the suitcase and it was dark when I threw this large, you know, these large packages away. And so I can't, in other words, this material wasn't together. When I threw it away I just threw it away and that was it.

EVANS: How did you happen to have the motion picture material or cameras with you when you were in Memphis? What was the purpose of carrying it to Memphis?

RAY: There was no purpose, I put, I put the material in the suit, in the trunk of the car when I left Birmingham for Mexico. And I don't have any recollection of ever taking it out or looking at it or anything. And when I went through Customs in Mexico I think they might have put a mark on it. And, That was it when I, I think I touched them twice when I put them in the trunk of the car and when I threw them away and that was it.

LEHNER: What was the purpose of throwing them away?

RAY: Well I just didn't want -- I wanted to throw everything away in the trunk of the car, and get rid of everything that possibly would connect me with the car, and wipe the prints

off of it and everything.

LEHNER: Well you didn't throw the polaroid camera away; why didn't--

RAY: Well, no that was something that wanted, versus what, I mean, what I didn't want if someone else may of wanted it.

LEHNER: Well you need money couldn't you sold that, that was new camera equipment that you had in the trunk of the car; wasn't it?

RAY: Well, it's possible that you would want, you know, if I wanted to pawn it or something, but I wasn't thinking about that. I was just thinking about getting rid of everything that had my name on it possibly. Or anything bulky that I couldn't carry in -- The only thing I wanted was what, you know, what I could get in the suitcase and that was it.

LEHNER: What did you do with your typewriter?

RAY: I threw it away too.

LEHNER: Where did you keep the typewriter?

RAY: Where did I keep it?

LEHNER: Just before it was thrown away, where was it?

RAY: I think I left it in Atlanta.

LEHNER: Why did you throw it away?

RAY: Well I couldn't carry it. The only thing I -- I just - The only thing took with me is what I carried in the case.

LEHNER: Where did you throw it?

RAY: I threw it in a garbage can outside or either that or I threw it downstairs down in the basement. I can't -- I

threw some stuff in a gargabe can and some, some things in the basement.

LEHNER: Why not just leave it in the room?

RAY: Well I could of, but as I mentioned I was trying to, there was an assumption that I was going to get a lot of heat on me, and I was trying to get rid of everything that had, that possibly connect me or anything with the Galt name or anything. I think -- I think I threw everything away except a couple af articles I left in the room or something.

LEHNER: Why did you decide to leave those articles in the room?

RAY: I think I left-- Well I didn't leave, I think the only articles I left in there were a, I think there were some clothing there, I don't think they were mine, I think they belonged to this guy they call himself Raoul, there was some pants, they were way too small for me. I think he left a couple pair of paints in there one time. The only thing I left in there was, was a copy of a Los Angeles Free Press newspaper and a John Birch Society letter. I'd wrote to them asking for imigration information. I left them in there and-- You know, to try to throw the police off --- the police got these, you know, kicked in the door or something.

LEHNER: All right we will pick this up when we stop, when we come back, our Stenographer indicates he wants a short break, so lets take five minutes.

(The time was 11:47, am).

LEHNER: Okay it is now one minute after 11 am, November 14th, 1977. We are at the same place, Brushy Mountain State Prison, the same people are present as we were before the break. I know that our plan was to let you tell us some things about that you had in mind. Let me take just a few more minutes what we are on and then we will get back to you and do it that way.

We were talking about Atlanta and we are talking about certain things that you threw away and certain things you didn't. You left the maps there together with the John Birch Society letter and an underground newspaper; is that right?

RAY: Uh, if I left the maps there it was inadvertently. I don't recall leaving the maps.

LEHNER: Well you told us some time in the past about the map where you put the circles; one for the bank; one for the restaurant; one for the highway where you came in; and one for the place where you were staying at, four circles; right?

RAY: Yes.

I don't know where that map was at though. I could of been, I could of threw it down stairs.

LEHNER: Okay. How did Raoul get his clothing in your, in your room at Garner's?

RAY: I think he must left a pair of pants there sometime, two pair of trousers there or something, one pair or something. I mean, I don't, I think they were still hanging there when I left.

LEHNER: Well did he ever spend any time in your place?

RAY: Twice, yes.

LEHNER: But that was just once, the day after you arrived there, and the next time to; the day after you arrived just to talk to you a few moments as I recall, wasn't that it? And the next time was when he told you that he wanted to go to Birmingham with you.

RAY: Well -- Well he came there the day after I rented the room. I think what - the first night we rented the room we - we, ah, the guy was drunk and we couldn't - we had trouble renting the room and there was some doubt where I was going to stay at. The first night I, I stayed in the - I didn't - I stayed in another place, the regular office, the regular office building. The next day when he sobbered he told me he'd move me across the street. And then I moved across the street the next day I told this Raoul that I'd be next door. And some time the next day I don't know if he went to see the rooming house operator or just knocked on the door and come to the place I got next door, and I think that's when he left a pair of pants there and he said something about he wanted to, that maybe we'd be going to Miami for two or three days. And I think he - I think he left one or two pair of pants. I didn't pay any attention to it, I'm not even sure they are trousers, they may have been shirts or something but they were still hanging there when I left.

LEHNER: Why - Why did he leave those clothes there?

RAY: I couldn't say.

LEHNER: Where was he staying?

RAY: I don't know, I have no idea.

LEHNER: Well what did he say when he left the clothes there?

RAY: He just said that, he said something about could he leave these here or something until he come back to pick them up. It was my understanding that he would be back in two or three days and we was going to Miami but it never did work out that way.

LEHNER: Well, when you eventually went with him to Birmingham, did he have a suitcase or did he have clothes with him?

RAY: Uh, no.

LEHNER: Just the clothes that he had on his person?

RAY: Uh, yes.

LEHNER: And he went in your Mustang?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And did -- He told you he was planning to go the Mexico; right?

RAY: Well that's the impression I got.

LEHNER: What -- What was you thought as to how this fellow has absolutely no, no clothes, goes with you in your Mustang and then is planning to go to Mexico with you, did you think it was strange?

RAY: Well when he left that night after we had purchased the rifle, and he said he was going to New Orleans, so I assumed that he possibly had some clothing somewhere else.

LEHNER: How was he going to get to New Orleans?

RAY: I - I didn't inquire on that.

LEHNER: How many -- How many nights did you stay in Birmingham?

RAY: I testified to this, about last week, now I'm going to have to give you two alternatives to that, because I still don't have these Huie papers. But I think I'm going to have to testify - now the alternatives are going to be when I left, when I got the rifle, when I took it back that day and got it exchanged. Now whether I bought the rifle back and he was still in the motel and left that night, or whether I went back the next day and got the rifle. Now, I've been looking at the stipulations, and they say I went back the next day and got it. If that is so then he'd already left when I went back and got it. On the other hand if I went back and got the rifle exchanged the same day and he was still, he would of still been there and I would of still been in that motel. But to specifically answer your question, uh, I stayed in the motel one night.

LEHNER: Just one night in that motel, this is in the Five Points area?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: So, you were just there one night?

RAY: Yes, I'm positive. Yeah, it would of had to been one night.

LEHNER: Well where did you spend the night of the day that you purchased the second gun?

RAY: Well, now like I say it's difficult - regardless

of whether the stipulations are correct or whether I am correct, I still would of just stayed one night.

LEHNER: Well we'll get back to that, I didn't want to-

RAY: I wrote everything down on paper but I think I better--

LEHNER: Just to finish with Atlanta for a question or two, you told us that you took a bus to Cincinnati and that bus you took sometime in the afternoon, about what time did you say it was?

RAY: I can't recall just exactly what time it was. I believe it was, I have some recollection of the bus being late. And it must of been 4:00 or 3:00 or 4:00.

LEHNER: What did you do in Atlanta that day up until 4:00?

RAY: Well the first thing I did I threw a lot of things in the garbage can and I threw, I think I threw a lot of stuff in the basement of the rooming house and I went up and got some clothing I had in the cleaners.

LEHNER: This is the same -- The same person waited on you when you picked up the clothing as when you put it in?

RAY: I can't -- I can't recall that. I think it was, but I know, -I believe it was a woman but I can't recall if it was the same one.

LEHNER: Did you ever use the laundry, that particular laundry, before that occasion?

RAY: No. I put those - I put some laundry in there I think about - I put them in there before I went to Birmingham

and then I picked them up when I came - came back. It wasn't nothing, nothing, just a couple of shirts. If I left them there it wouldn't amount to anything. Being I was back I picked them up.

LEHNER: You picked them up on the morning of the 5th of April?

RAY: Yes, that would of been about right.

LEHNER: About what time would you think you picked them up?

RAY: It would probably been as soon as they opened, 8 or 9:00.

LEHNER: And when did you put them in?

RAY: Before I went to Birmingham, but I can't say just when. Probably during some time in the week before I went to Birmingham, during that week.

LEHNER: And you never used that particular laundry before that time; is that right?

RAY: No, that was the only time. Of course I hadn't been there, you know, long enough to be using laundries and that was the only time I'd ever used it.

LEHNER: What was the name of that laundry?

RAY: I don't know, but it's written down somewhere. It may be in the stipulations, I don't know.

LEHNER: Is the Piedmont Laundry the correct name?

RAY: Yes, I believe that is.

LEHNER: Did you have the ticket for the laundry when you went there on the 5th?

RAY: I don't know if I did or not. Sometimes you know you get your clothing without a ticket. But it wasn't all that significant. When I put the laundry in there I didn't care whether I come back and got it or not. It was, it didn't make all that much difference.

LEHNER: So the laundry was not your purpose in going to Atlanta after leaving Memphis?

RAY: Oh, no, that wasn't nothing.

LEHNER: What was the purpose?

RAY: Well I had to go some place and I did have some material back there in the room and actually if I could of gotten out of the car somewhere and ditched the car I would of ditched it in Birmingham and caught a bus somewhere. But it just so happened that it was nighttime and I didn't know where to, it was no where to go. I mean, Birmingham, - Atlanta would of just been just as well off as anywhere else.

EVANS: What kinds of material are you talking about that you had at the rooming house?

RAY: Well I had - I don't know just what I had in there and what I had in the car. It wasn't really important what I had in there but I really can't explain why I went back to Atlanta, I just went, you know, I had to go somewhere when you got the heat on you, you think you got it on you. You go somewhere to get out of the area. And, I guess all that went through my mind on the way to Atlanta and I figured, well, I'll just ditch the car here and clean up the room and get what I -- I think I had a, I had a pistol there too, I think I probably

wanted to get a hold of it. It was in the basement, buried in the basement.

EVANS: Did you have your, what kind of holster did you have with that pistol?

RAY: Holster? I didn't have no holster.

EVANS: You had no holster at all?

RAY: Just carried it in my back pocket.

LEHNER: Did you ever carry a holster?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: In your whole life you never had a holster?

RAY: No, I don't-- I really don't like to carry pistols because they weight you down. I usually just hide them in the car or hide them in the house some place.

LEHNER: Is that true in your li-, in your whole life you have never wore a holster?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: I mean that is, that is ture?

RAY: That's correct.

LEHNER: Yeah. Okay.

RAY: Never owned one.

LEHNER: So what else did you do in Atlanta before you went to the bus station you say about four o'clock in the afternoon?

RAY: Well I know I - I know I didn't get, I did get the .38 pistol, and I threw some items downstairs. I kind of think I threw the cash, the typewriter down stairs. I don't know if you've ever checked but it mit, it might still be laying down there. There's a stairwell in there and you

can throw things under the stairwell. I think I threw some other items in a garbage can. In other words, everything I couldn't get in the suitcase I threw away except the couple pair of pants and the two items in, the Birch material and the-

LEHNER: The underground newspaper?

RAY: The underground newspaper, yes.

LEHNER: You left them there purposely to throw the FBI off incase they came there that they would go to the West Coast?

RAY: Well that was kind of a weak thing, yes. But that's why I left it there, yes.

LEHNER: And the maps you left there inadvertantly?

RAY: I don't recall leaving the maps there at all, although I didn't consider them important.

LEHNER: Well where do you recall leaving the maps?

RAY: I don't have no idea. I must of because unless they got them out of my personal property when I was arrested. But I do recall marking the maps. So if I marked that one I may have threw it in the garbage can and the FBI could of gotten the garbage can.

LEHNER: What about the Los Angeles map, did you mark that one as well?

RAY: I don't know what, which ones I did. I had so many maps. I'd throw them away and collect them and it's difficult to remember.

LEHNER: Which ones do you recall marking?

RAY: I don't recall, I may have marked the Birmingham map.

LEHNER: Did you leave any Canadian maps?

RAY: I don't know now. I know one time I had a To-, Montreal map, I can't recall where I left it. A lot of time I just assume you just leave a map, you know, and you just forget about it. Like if I, now if I left that map in the room in Atlanta I'd probably left the others, similar just walk off and leave them or something, so --

LEHNER: Do you recall marking the LA map?

RAY: I have a vague idea of marking the Los Angeles map one time. But, well I can't - I can't remember specifically.

LEHNER: What areas would you of marked on that map?

RAY: Well usually when I am marking a map I'm trying to get my bearing to get directions, because usually when you go into ^{a town} it's hard to keep - but Los Angeles it'd be hard to mark anything on a map like Los Angeles because it's so many suburbs you really couldn't, it's more difficult than a town like St. Louis or Birmingham or something.

LEHNER: Did you have a map of St. Louis?

RAY: No, I wouldn't need no map of St. Louis. I just went through St. Louis I would had no time to get any map there anyway.

LEHNER: And can you now think of areas that you might of marked on that Los Angeles map?

RAY: If I had marked any areas it would of probably been some place, that dance school; or probably somewhere way out where I would of had to drive way out, maybe the- this guy that- the hypnosis, possibly his; but I can't - I can't think

of anything else that I would mark on it.

LEHNER: Okay, can you think of anything else that you did in Atlanta before you went to the bus station at about 4:00 pm.

RAY: I think before the bus -- I think what happened I think I took the suitcase down and checked it into the bus station, and stalled around, I do recall being in a tavern once. And that's the only thing I rem-, I can remember being in the tavern, and I can remember taking a cab, and I can remember being in the- picking up the weapon that I had buried in the basement, throwing stuff in the basement, throwing some stuff in the garbage can. And I can remember leaving the cars, see, I threw the car/^{keys}away things like that, but I can't - I don't have no recollection of when I threw them away, if I, if in fact I did throw them away, I may have left them in the car. But I can't remember all those details like that.

LEHNER: When you left the car in that parking lot, did you lock the car?

RAY: I don't if I did or not. I believe I probably did, but I can't recall specifically.

The only thing I recall specifically is wiping the rearview mirror off because I didn't want no prints on it.

LEHNER: Did you -- Did you have to use a key to lock that car? Or did you lock it without a key?

RAY: I believe you had to use a key to lock the door?

LEHNER: What did you do with the key, the keys to the car after you left it in the parking lot in Atlanta?

RAY: Well I apparent-, I apparently threw them away if I didn't leave them in there. But I can't -- I can't recall specifically what I did with the keys?

LEHNER: What was in the car when you left it there?

RAY: Um, there shouldn't of been too much of anything in there. But I never did look into it, after, after I threw everything in between Birmingham and somewhere before I got to Birmingham, I don't - I never did look into the back of it any more. Because I think when I locked it up I wiped it off because it was raining slightly, and I wiped it off good because I didn't want any prints on it. And there may have been something left in there, but if it was it would of probably been small items or something might have fell down in between where you put the tire at but I can't recall leaving any large items in there.

LEHNER: Were there any names of any people in there?

RAY: They very well could of been, I wouldn't know.

LEHNER: A couple of names of some girls from Los Angeles? Remember those names?

RAY: You mean people I knew personally in Los Angeles?

LEHNER: A couple of names of women in Los Angeles, do you recall them?

RAY: I never -- I never knew anyone real good out there. This bar maid, Marie Stein and them, I knew them occasionally. I don't know how their names would of got in there. But I took some items for Marie Stein to New Orleans and I, something might of fell out, some, some of her material might have fell out with her name on something and stayed in the car, but I

don't have any recollection of it.

LEHNER: Did you have any book ends in the trunk of the car?

RAY: Book ends? I don't recall, no.

LEHNER: Book -ends with animals on them?

RAY: Animals? No I don't think I'd have, I don't recall ever having any book ends.

LEHNER: Did you have -- Did you, the tires that you had on the car, the four tires that were on the car, were those tires that you had purchased or were they original tires from the car?

RAY: No, I bought those, two of those tires in, uh, North Hollywood on - Lankershim - Lankershim Boulevard I believe it is; is there a street like that in North Hollywood, in West Hollywood? In the Valley they called it.

LANE: Lankershim?

LEHNER: So where do you -- Where do you recall buying tires for the car?

RAY: Uh, well that's another story in itself. I went down on Lankershim Boulevard, I think that's in the Valley, I went down there one time and bought-checked on buying some tires. They had wore out in Mexico, and they said they was busy that day, and that's when this registration place, the voter registration place was right next door. And then later on the woman, Marie Stein she wanted to register to vote and then I told her, I said, well I'll take you down there, I said I got to - I said there a place down there, I said, I got to buy some tires anyway. And I think I took

her down, and I went down to get the tires and they were busy again. Then I think I went down there a third time and then they put the tires on. I know it's a place in the back, you drive in the back and you come out in an alley, and get the tires on. The only thing I -- The one thing I remember about the tires, I had two tires on the front they were bigger than the ones on the back, and --

LEHNER: Different size tires?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: What was the purpose of that?

RAY: I don't know. I think -- I think I bought -- In Mexico its very hard on tires now, and I think, I think I had to purchase a tire down there too big a tire and then when-

LEHNER: A front pair?

RAY: I had to purchase one tire.

LEHNER: It was too big?

RAY: Yes. It was the only size I could get, you know.

LEHNER: Was it a new tire?

RAY: Puerto Vallarta, yeah, that's where I bough it at and it was, it made the car lopsided, so when I got back to Los Angeles I got another one to even the car out and I think I had the two big ones on the front.

LEHNER: So, lets see, the first tire that you bought for the car was in Puerto Vallarta?

RAY: I believe so, yes.

LEHNER: What type of place was that that you bought it?

RAY: I can't recall, it was just a place on the main street

where they sold tires.

LEHNER: Do you remember what, what was the name of it or the, was it a name brand store, or was it a garage, was a tire store specifically?

RAY: See I never did, this just come to mind, I never did have, I never have told anyone this before, book writers anyway. I'm almost positive now that that's what happened. But it was a big, it was a, or Puerto Vallarta it would be a big tire shop and that's where I bought, I bought one. And when I got back to Los Angeles I got another one to match it.

LEHNER: So you got the first one in Puerto Vallarta, the second one in Los Angeles?

RAY: Well I may have got two in Los Angeles, I know, I don't know if it's one or two. They was on sale there. And, I know I got at least one, I may have got two but I'm not positive.

LEHNER: Did you buy any after that?

RAY: No that was the last one.

LANE: The one in Lankershim was that off of the Ventura Freeway?

RAY: Well it's some Freeway there, you drive off and then turn to the right and go down Long Street?

LANE: That's probably Lankershim Boulevard.

RAY: I know it's Lankershim, yes.

LEHNER: Did you collect Green Stamps that you kept in the car?

RAY: Green Stamps? At one time I collected, I kept the stamps, yes.

I don't know what kind they was. I was going to this supermarket all the time. They'd always give them to, so I'd just kept them. I think I did cash some in once, you get some premium or something or something. I don't have any strong recollection of this.

LEHNER: Okay. Before we leave Atlanta, was there any, did he give you any reason why he left any of the clothes in, at your place?

RAY: He said he'd -- I think he said he'd back to pick them up and we'd go to Miami or something. And, I didn't think -- I didn't think anything about it. I think I hung them up or throwed, throwed, layed them down or something. I have some recollection of hanging them up, but I got, that's just a vague recollection. I'd forgot about that until, I think I told Huie about it, but I think I forgot about it for three or four years.

HAUSMAN: Did you know anybody named Paul Bridgeman while you were at Leavenworth?

RAY: No.

HAUSMAN: A guard or a fellow convict, possibly somebody that was there before you?

RAY: Galt?

HAUSMAN: No, Bridgeman, Paul Bridgeman.

RAY: I had used aliases of people I knew as convicts but I never, I never, the Bridgeman wasn't one of them.

HAUSMAN: Sure about that?

RAY: Pardon?

HAUSMAN: Are you sure you don't remember any at time or in the late 50's?

RAY: In Leavenworth?

HAUSMAN: Yeah.

RAY: I knew three or four people in Leavenworth real good and that was it. I didn't know any, if there was a Bridgeman up there then I didn't know his name.

LEHNER: Now, as far as the names of girls; remember I was asking you before that if there were any names of girls in the car.

RAY: Yeah.

LEHNER: The names of Nita Katzwinkle or Ginger Day mean anything to you?

RAY: No, not, nothing.

LEHNER: The name Sue Harris mean anything to you?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Okay.

LANE: Were these names which were found in the car?

LEHNER: They were-- It is my recollection that the report is that the names is Nita Katzwinkle and Ginger Day are the names found in the car.

LANE: With L.A. addresses?

LEHNER: I don't know what the, whether the card had an L.A. address or not, but my, my impression was that these were people from L.A. I wanted to know if James had any recollection of them.

RAY: The only reason I could of been connected with

names like that, is if I got names out of some of these Free Press, and I was using their addresses. But, I had used womens addresses, you know, when I checked into the hotel or like the police stopped me in Toronto, so it wouldn't be unusual for me to use someone's addresses, man or woman.

: What were the names inscribed on? Were they inscribed on something by hand or were they typed out? Some hand writing that could be traced?

LEHNER: You are asking me questions that I really don't know the answer. I do know I have a report that I've read, and I'm not, that I've read which had these names on it. My impression was that they were names on a piece of paper that was found in the glove compartment of the Mustang, and I wanted to know if James had any recollection of those being there?

LANE: Well if the names not connected to him, then they'd be useful.

RAY: The only women's that's ever, ever in --

LEHNER: I'm aware of that.

RAY: I mean I could give you a list of all the women that's ever been in the car and they wouldn't, they wouldn't been in there.

: Did you clean the glove compartment out when you bought the car?

RAY: I probably looked in it and checked it out. I never made a habit of cleaning. The only time I ever checked the car out was usually when I crossed the border or something

to see if there was anything in there that was, you could get arrested for having.

EVANS: Could we get that list of women that's been in the car?

RAY: Yeah, it wouldn't be too long. Of course the Mexican, the Mexican women you wouldn't be interested them, I think I drove some Meican woman and her boyfriend, but--

LEHNER: Why don't you tell me--

EVANS: What -- What were the Mexican-- What was the Mexican woman's name?

LEHNER: Why don't you tell me -- Why don't you tell us everybody that was in the car, that might be a useful thing for us.

RAY: Well there was some guy named Charlie Stein in there; there's some guy named Raoul in there; some woman named Marie Stein in there; some-, another woman named Marie Martin; now I'm - there's a Stein and a Martin woman, I don't know their first names, uh, I can't think of anyone else in there.

HAUSMAN: In Mexico?

RAY: Yeah, well there's, there was a Mexican woman in there. I took -- I took her and her boyfriend down to a place one time and drove them back.

LEHNER: What's her name?

RAY: I can't think of her name. She worked in, I think she, she's a hostess or prostitute or something. She worked in a bar there in, in Puerto Vallarta, and her boyfriend was,

I guess he was her employment agency or something, that's the only thing I know about her.

EVANS: Well where did you take them?

RAY: Pardon.

EVANS: Where did you take them?

RAY: I go into a place one time, while I was in Puerto Vallarta, I drove them to a place called Mesmolia, I think it was, about 15 miles down from Puerto Vallarta on a gravel road. I drove them there one afternoon and I was trying to trade the Mustang for, this guy owned some property, uh, it never did come through, I had some other problems or something.

EVANS: Why did you want to purchase the property?

RAY: So I could stay down there. I was going back to get me another Mustang, just stay down there.

And, he owned a place on a mountain or something. And, and that was -- That was the only time them two was ever in there. There was one other time, there was a bartender, a fat bartender, I think/^{he}worked the Oceana Hotel. One time I drove him out to, to the airport and back. In fact he drove the car himself. And that was the only people in Mexico.

EVANS: What was the bartenders name?

RAY: I can't think -- I think Bradford Huie knows the name, the bartender's name. He's a fat guy, he was a, he was a bartender there on ocean front in a hotel, I think the name of the hotel was the Ocean- Oceana or something.

EVANS: And this is Puerto Vallarta?

RAY: Yes, that's right.

HAUSMAN: Would the name, Garcia, refresh your recollection?

RAY: Yeah, that might have been it, yeah. He's a -
I know he's a heavysset guy, weighs about 250 and about, wasn't
too tall.

HAUSMAN: You don't recall his first name?

RAY: I may recall if I hear it, but I can't, I'm not -
those names down there are a little different to remember than
the average name.

I think -- I think I gave that material to Huie. The
fact is I think Huie went downthere and checked on it.

HAUSMAN: Would the name Irma refresh your memory about--

RAY: Yeah, that was the name of the woman, yes.

HAUSMAN: That's the woman with the boyfriend?

RAY: Yes.

HAUSMAN: Do you remember her last name?

RAY: His last name?

HAUSMAN: Her last name.

RAY: No, I don't remember her last name.

HAUSMAN: Do you remember his name at all?

RAY: No I don't recall it at all. I may recall it if
I heard it. He was the bartender there so I wouldn't be no
problem finding-

HAUSMAN: The bartender which place?

RAY: The Casanova, was that--

HAUSMAN: Which city is this in now?

RAY: Puerto Vallarta, yes.

LEHNER: Well was the person that was with Raoul was he
ever in your car?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: And when was the time that you shook down the car and found the Rosenson card?

RAY: Well that was in Tiajuana in a, by a motel, I stop there. That was the day before I come back to the United States.

LEHNER: And where was the card found?

RAY: Uh, it was slipped in, it, well actually it was in a package of cigarettes. It had slipped in beside the, in the seat, the passenger seat.

LEHNER: What type of cigarettes, do you recall?

RAY: I think the -- I think they were a United States brand but I don't recall what, what the brand was.

EVANS: Ray, when you say slipped in, do you mean that, did it appear as though someone had placed it there as though the cigarette pack had been dropped accidentally or what; what are you saying?

RAY: Well I assumed someone just dropped them out of their pocket or they possibly could of laid them there on the seat, or, there was a thing between the seats too, I guess was a gear box. I mean you could probably lay something down there and then you hit a bump in the road or something and they fall down inbetween the seat.

EVANS: Oh, so you are saying between the seat, meaning between the floor and the seat, along the console, you are speaking of the gear box, is that like a console?

RAY: Yes, yes.

EVANS: Between the two front passenger seats?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: And it was on the passenger side?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Had you shaken down the car before that?

RAY: Yeah, I can't -- I shook it down -- Let's see, the last time I shook it down would of been in Birmingham probably when I looked through it real good.

HAUSMAN: You mean right after you bought it?

RAY: No, right before I left Birmingham for Mexico. And, --

LEHNER: What was the purpose of shaking it down then?

RAY: Well, I -- I'd almost got arrested in Canada, inadvertantly leaving stuff in the car and having them shake it down. I just made a practice of trying to, you know, al -- keeping from getting arrested just shaking, you know shaking the car down real good before I crossed the border.

LEHNER: What was the incident where you were almost arrested in Canada?

RAY: Well I'd made two crossings over there in Canada, the first time was alright, I had no trouble. The second time I -- The first time I went through the tunnel, the second time I came over the bridge and I got thinking of the TV I had in the back of the car that I'd purchased in Canada. So I told the -- I told the Customs Agent that right before I got there that I wanted to declare a TV. And he had me pull over and they started shaking the car down. And, I had some stuff in the back of the seat and he was doing a pretty

thorough job and he almost, he was fooling around in the back and another Customs agent came out and told him to leave it alone , it was all right, and the other guy went a way and they let me on, they let me go on through.

LEHNER: What you had in the back was the stuff that Raoul had you smuggling in?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: All right. So when you checked out the car--

LANE: Excuse me for a second. Why did the other person come over and say to leave you alone, do you know?

RAY: I think, I guess he had something else to do, and he just told me - he said - the other guy he was going in all the details and talking alot, and the other guy was a boss and come over, I think he was the boss, he said to do something else or something and I went on, went on through. I think I signed a form and paid a tax on the TV or something and that was it.

LEHNER: Was it your impression that the second guy was trying to hide something and maybe was trying to get you free without and harrassment?

RAY: I think he thought the other guy was just too, you know, taking too much time or something, the guy just kept hanging around and looking.

LANE: When was that, can you set the date?

RAY: Well it could be -- The day could be set because I fill out a form declaring the, declaring the TV, I think I had to pay a three or four dollar tax, to get the TV in the United States.

LEHNER: Did Raoul ever indicate to you that a particular Customs agent for the Canadian-American border area was someone that would be helpful to him?

RAY: He never said so, but the first time we went through we went through the tunnel. That was -- I guess that was a dry run because nothing happened there. Then when I came, came through over over the bridge, well that when he had, I think he had the real thing, probably the car - Of course I guess I made a mistake of even stopping there, but anyway I stopped there and I had to go through that routine.

LEHNER: Well did Raoul indicate to you that some, someone or more Custom agents would be helpful to him and was in his employ or something of that nature?

RAY: He never did, he never -- I don't think anyone would indicate anything like that to me, but he never did indicate that, you know, I don't think he would tell me that even, even if he did have a-

LEHNER: Well was it in your impression that, on reflection that on looking back that someone was in his employ at that crossing?

RAY: Well I don't know, I just looked at it at the time, I just assumed at the time the other guy was stalling around too much and the other guy figured he had more work to do than just spend two, you know spend an hour and a half shaking a car down.

LEHNER: So you don't see anything suspicious about that, that the same fellow was somehow or other trying to help Raoul out?

RAY: Well he could of been, but I didn't think anything at the time. I thought it was just, just like what I say, stalling around.

LANE: Who picked that border crossing, crossing point?

RAY: He did.

LANE: Raoul did?

RAY: Yes.

LANE: I think it might be worthwhile to find out who it was who said to stop the search of his car because if he was being monitored during this entire peiord that could be of coursevery relevant.

LEHNER: Let me ask you this, how many different Customs agents were there at this area, the second, the second time you crossed?

RAY: Two of them was all I saw.

LEHNER: Did Raoul tell you to try to get your car to one or the other?

RAY: Well it wouldn't of been no one or the other, it was just, it was just -- To the best of my recollection it's just one stop there, when you stop at this place it's one individual standing out there and he asks you if you are, I think he asks you if you have anything to declare, and you say yes and he asks you to pull over there in a lane or something.

LEHNER: How long was--

EVANS: Excuse me. When he asked you if you had anything to declare what did you say?

RAY: I said, yes.

long
LEHNER: How/was the first person searching the car until the second person came over and told him to finish?

RAY: Well about 15 minutes I would say.

LEHNER: Okay. Now--

RAY: He got to the back, he'd been through the front, I think he was under the hood and I think he was in the back seat and the guy come over and told him to--

LEHNER: Okay. Now where were you when you found that pack of cigarettes with the Rosenson card on it?

RAY: I was, in a mo-, motel.

LEHNER: Where?

RAY: In Tiajuana.

LEHNER: Now up until that time who had been in your car from the time that you had purchased it?

RAY: From the time that I'd purchased?

LEHNER: The time you shook down the car and found the card, who had been in your car through that period of time?

RAY: Uh, well there'd been a State Police in there, that give me the driver's test; and Cherpes had been in there, he'd went down with me to take the test; I think Raoul he sat in the car for a few minutes at one time after I bought it, purchased it.

EVANS: Where?

RAY: Up there by the rooming house, right on a, there's a--

EVANS: In Birmingham?

RAY: Yeah, there's a place where you can, there's a

place you can park. There's two streets that you park right in the middle and he sat there for a while.

EVANS: Was that before the driver's test or after the driver's test?

RAY: Uh, yes, that was before the driver's test.

EVANS: Before the driver's test.

RAY: Um, I can't think of anyone else during Birmingham.

LEHNER: In what order did they sit in the car, between the State Policeman, Raoul, and Cherpes?

RAY: Well see they all--

LEHNER: What order, who sat in the car first, who second, and who third.

RAY: Well it would of been Raoul first, Cherpes second, and the State Police third.

LEHNER: When was this in relation to when you shook the car down before going to Mexico?

RAY: Uh, you mean dates?

LEHNER: Well, when did you shake the car down in Birmingham in relation to when Raoul, Cherpes and the State Policeman sat in it?

RAY: When -- When I left -- When I left for Birmingham I don't think I made a real thorough check. I mean I didn't--

LEHNER: When you left for Birmingham or from Birmingham?

RAY: From Birmingham.

I don't think I made a real thorough check, I think I just looked around in it and things like, kind of clean it up

and things, but--

LEHNER: Well when did you do that? When -- Whatever search that was, did you do it after these three people sat in the car?

RAY: See, that would of been after, so there wouldn't of -- I'm pretty certain there wouldn't been anything left in there at that time. It might --

LEHNER: Did you look in the area of the front passsenger seat at that time?

RAY: See my problem was I -- I really wasn't too concerned about having things planted and then going into Mexico. I was more concerned about United States because they are more thorough. So, I don't think, I wouldn't of made it more, I wouldn't made a thorough search going into Mexico as I would coming out.

LEHNER: Let me just ask you this, when you made the search in Birmingham did you search the area where you eventually found the cigarettes in the car?

RAY: I don't recall specifically, but I imagine I did.

LEHNER: Okay, after Raoul, Cherpes, and the State policeman were in the car in Birmingham who was next in the car with you?

RAY: Uh, Raoul and then the next one.

LEHNER: Where was that?

RAY: That would of been in the -- The first time? It would probably been in a motel in Mexico, the first time.

LEHNER: What town was that?

RAY: That would of been in Puerto Vallarta.

No, Neuvo Laraedo.

LEHNER: Okay. That would be the first town you got into in Mexico; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: All right, how long was he there in the car at that time, in Neuvo Laraedo?

RAY: Ah, from the motel to Tax-, taxi stand which would of been, but see I had the car parked there in the motel, anyone could of easily got into the car while I had it parked in the motel. It was parked in kind of a dark spot down there and I was in the motel about two, two hours before he ever came there. If you are trying to insen-- you know someone planted there, anyone could of come up there and got in the car and put something in there.

LEHNER: Okay, who was next in the car after Raoul was there in Neuvo Laraedo with you?

RAY: Well he was in again when we came back across the border. We went back in the United States side and got some, we got a tire and we came back and, and he came all the way back this time.

LEHNER: All the way back to where?

RAY: To the Mexican Customs.

LEHNER: Where was that?

RAY: That was in Neuvo Larado.

LEHNER: Okay, so then, what, who was next in the car after that?

RAY: Uh -- Well he was in the trunk of the car, but are not interested in the trunk, he was in the trunk of the car

the next day. But I think the next individual in the front seat of the car would of probably been Irma and her boyfriend.

LEHNER: Okay, where was that?

RAY: That would of been Puerto Vallarta.

LEHNER: Okay, who was next in the car?

RAY: That would of been the bartender, the fat bartender in Mexi-, in Puerto Vallarta.

LEHNER: What's his name?

RAY: I can't -- Garcia; is that it?

LEHNER: Well what bar was he from?

RAY: Uh, on the Oceana, I think, Oceana Hotel, he worked on-- He worked, he was a bartender in a beachfront hotel.

LEHNER: Why was he in your car?

RAY: I don't know, I just got to talking to him, and one time he wanted to go ot a place called, some club out- he wanted to see some, there's a club out by the airport and I drove him out there and he asked me if he could drive and I was feeling bad anyway so I let him drive on out there and I was with him. And, he was on the driver's side.

LEHNER: Okay, who was next in the car?

RAY: Well I'd forgot about this, but the next, the only other individual in there was a Mexican I picked up hitchhiking.

LEHNER: And when was that?

RAY: Well that would of been when I left Puerto Vallarta, and he wanted - he - I picked him up somewhere around "Tee peck" or Tampecko or somewhere and hauled him, I hauled him till it got dark, then I checked into a motel, I don't know the name

of the town. Then the next morning I got out and drove about 10 miles and here he was walking down the highway hitchhiking again. So I -- I think he was - he was going - I think he was going to be an illegal immigrant, so I picked him up again and I hauled him, he was going to, I don't know if it was Mexically or Tiajuana. We was going that way and we run out of gas, we got in the dessert or something and he stopped in a Mexican farmers house or something and he got enough gas to get to the next gas station. And I let him out in Mexically or, I think I let him out in Mexically and he was the last one in there.

LEHNER: And then when did you find the card, where were you then?

RAY: I was in Tiajuana then.

LEHNER: And what were you planning to do?

RAY: Cross the border.

LEHNER: And this is the card that you say you threw away where?

RAY: I'm not positive where I threw it away. I may have threw it away in Los Angeles or, I don't think, I know I wouldn't carry it to, I wouldn't kept it with me. Because I know, I wrote, I recall writing the address down backwards on a piece of paper and retaining it.

LEHNER: When you say backwards, the name backwards or the number backwards, or both?

RAY: Well it would just been the, the, the address of the--

LEHNER: On the address did it have a number and a name to it, the address?

RAY: Yes, it had a street number but I think I used the right street number, maybe just altered it a little bit, because tha would look too phony if you had a name wrote down backwards. But I'm, I wrote, I wrote the, the address down backwards, any numbers or anything like that.

LEHNER: How many numbers were there?

RAY: There were quite a few of them as I recall. I think there were about five of them.

LEHNER: What was the number?

RAY: I don't recall now, I've got them wrote down.

LEHNER: What was the name of the address?

RAY: The street number?

LEHNER: Street name.

RAY: I don't-- I don't recall.

LANE: You say you have it written down some place?

RAY: Yeah, I think I've got it right here as far as-

LANE: Why don't you find it?

LEHNER: If you would.

RAY: I say I must of remembered it wrong because some of these numbers are, are similar. I got -- I got it wrote down backwards here, 0-8-1-1 North West River Drive, Miami, Florida.

LEHNER: Let me have that again.

RAY: 0-8-1-1 North West River Drive, Miami, Florida.

HAUSMAN: That's the address that was on the card?

RAY: Well that's the address that I remember.

LEHNER: How did you get that so that you wrote it down on a piece of paper that you have in front of you?

RAY: Well I wrote this down after I got in the Memphis Jail.

LEHNER: How did you, what did you use to write that down?

RAY: I think -- Well some of this stuff the Sheriff, this is money receipts, some of it the Sheriff wrote down, some of it is wrote down either pencil or paper. Then some of these names on here I see where it's big -- Now Percy Foreman he left me some legal pencils up there one time and some of it is wrote down on that legal pencil. I think this here would be the State, they got various statement and that looks like legal pencil. And it's got my brother's name and address, that looks like legal pencil.

LANE: Who actually wrote this, Vera Staples?

RAY: I wrote that down, that's someone wrote to me, it don't, she sent some money or something.

LANE: And what's that, who wrote down this 0811?

RAY: I wrote that down with a pencil there.

LANE: Is that based upon your memory at that time?

RAY: Ah, yes.

LEHNER: This is based on the memory of the paper that you threw away in Toronto?

RAY: Uh, yes, that's correct.

LEHNER: Is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Is that 0811 backwards or forwards?

RAY: It's backwards.

LEHNER: So the actual address on the, on the card was 1180 North West River Drive, Miami, Florida?

RAY: As best as I remember, but that's not the correct address, but that's what I remember.

LEHNER: Why -- Why is it not the correct address?

RAY: Well I'm not sure what the correct address is.

LEHNER: I mean --

RAY: I've got a transcript from the 5th Circuit and it had another number in there I think.

LEHNER: You mean an investigation came up with a different address?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And we say the 5th Circuit, how did you get this from the 5th Circuit?

RAY: Uh, Richard Ryan got it.

LEHNER: How did he get it? How did he get it?

RAY: Well I got the name, the Rosenson name off of a Clyde Watts indirectly, he got, my brother Jerry Ray got it from Clyde Watts and I give it to Richard Ryan and he went, he was in New Orleans for some reason and he went to the 5th Circuit and got a transcript.

LEHNER: Okay, now, that was a lot, a lot of things that you just said and I want to see if I can break it down, see, see if I could give you what I recall you saying and then we

will fill in if you would.

You are searching the car in Tiajuana and you come up with the card.

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: You keep that card until Los Angeles, you write what's on the, the handwritten part of the card on to a piece of paper in Los Angeles and dispose of the card.

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: You don't write down on that piece of paper the printed part; is that right?

RAY: Uh, no, not on the front, no.

LEHNER: That would be the LEAA, that would be New Orleans, and that would be some name that was scratched out; is that correct?

RAY: No, I could of wrote part of it down but I don't recall. I don't -- I specifically recall writing what was written down in longhand down.

LEHNER: You may have written the stuff- the material on the front of the card, the printed material, also on this piece of paper in Los Angeles?

RAY: Well I could of put the LEAA on there or something, but I don't recall because the only thing I recall clearly is printin-, is writing down what was on the back, putting the address down backwards. I don't recall all the details of it.

LEHNER: Now, you are in Toronto after the assassination, you throw away this piece of paper; is that correct?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Now sometime thereafter material that was on the card gets written onto a piece of paper; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: How does that come about?

RAY: Well I got three different things wrote on the paper; I had a name, name, I done give you the name. I had my brother call out and get the phone number and I wrote it down here, the Thompson name, that's the Baton Rouge. Now on the, on the North West River Drive, I wrote it down backwards, I don't know just what date I wrote it down.

LEHNER: Where were you when you wrote it down?

RAY: Well some of this, it's my recollection that I, originally I wrote some of this down on envelopes and put it underneath my bed because they was always shaking it down, I'd just write it down backwards and put it, I'd get a letter or something and write it in the letter. Then later on I trans-, before I came to the Nashville Penitentiary I transferred all these numbers and everything on this receipt. I put my brother's name and my sister's name and all so it would like possibly my relatives addresses.

LEHNER: Well, after the arrest, where, when did you first write down anything pertaining to Rosenson?

RAY: After my arrest?

LEHNER: Let me -- Let me phrase it another way and see if I can't -- After you wrote down the material pertaining to Rosenson in Los Angeles when was the next time you wrote anything down pertaining to this Rosenson card?

RAY: Well it would of been when I got back from the Memphis Jail sometime in July of 1968.

LEHNER: And what did you write down and how did you, how did you come about running-, writing that down?

RAY: Well everything I had wrote down I use to write it down on the envelope or in a letter I had, some, somewhere to write, and my brother'd write me and I'd just make a notation on it or something, something in that manner.

LEHNER: What did you write down?

RAY: Specifically?

LEHNER: Yes.

RAY: Well I put the Rosenson stuff, I wrote it down. I wrote the Thompson phone number down and I think I wrote Rosenson-, Rosen, LEAA down.

LEHNER: Did you write the address, the Miami address?

RAY: Yes, I wrote it down backwards.

LANE: It's all here on this document that James is holding.

LEHNER: Is this something that we could see? This document-

RAY: Yeah.

LANE: Sure. Why don't you just tell us what it is though, before you - When did you -- This is a xerox of something he has. What's the xerox of.

RAY: Well the xer-, the xerox is a money receipt some, my sister Carol Pepper sent me 10 dollars in; the Sheriff, William N. Morris; the date's December 23rd, 1968.

LANE: So you had the Sheriff's receipt and sometime after-

RAY: Yeah. Sometime after.

LANE: - you got that receipt, after December 23rd, 68, you wrote this material-

RAY: I wrote this material.

LANE: -on this Sheriff's receipt.

RAY: Yes, I transferred everything from the envelopes onto this receipt.

LANE: And then you xeroxed that, or had it xeroxed.

RAY: Uh, I xeroxed it after, sometime, I don't know when it got xeroxed, probably sometime after I got to the penitentiary in Nashville.

LANE: Where's the original of this?

RAY: Well my brother he -- I think he had the original once. And some of this stuff has been filed in court.

LANE: Okay, I'm not --

LEHNER: In which court is that?

RAY: The 6th Circuit, the United States 6th Circuit.

LANE: Do you have any objection to the Committee looking at this?

RAY: Well they can make a copy of it if they want to.

LANE: Let's see the LEAA is on there, Rosen's on there, 0811 is on there.

LEHNER: Now this is a piece of paper that you just showed us that you put down what you had written on envelopes when you returned to Memphis; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Now the part that pertains to Rosenson, is

Rosen, and then an LEA, and it's difficult to see in the xeroxed copy what comes after that A. And then above that I see 0811 NW River Drive, M-I, F-L. That also pertains to the Rosenson card; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Now above that address is Vera C. Staples, does that refer in anyway to the Rosenson card?

RAY: No, she sent some money down one time. Apparently she sent it down after I got that money receipt and I just wrote her name down and I had a reason for writing them other names down too because I figured if the Sheriff or anyone seen the thing well they'd just figured it was some of my, one of my relatives name or phone number or address.

LEHNER: Who is Vera Staples?

RAY: I don't know who she is?

LEHNER: She sent you money?

RAY: I think she sent a \$5 money order at one time.

LEHNER: And what are the other names? It seems to be Dr., and it's difficult to read, McCarthy.

RAY: The man, well he's a, he's a doctor down there, was my doctor, he was the prosecutor's brother-in-law, William Garth's brother-in-law.

LEHNER: What is, what's his name?

RAY: McCarthy Demur.

LEHNER: What was the purpose in writing his name down?

RAY: Well he wanted me to write him after I got to the penitentiary.

LEHNER: And then after that there's an address, underneath that, of, Memphis Tennessee address and it's difficult read the address, can you tell us what address this is?

RAY: Well Demur's address I suppose.

LEHNER: Can you read what it is?

RAY: It says Madison Avenue, Memphis, is the only thing. I can't read, I can't read the numerals on it. But I can see Madison Avenue Memphis.

LEHNER: Now when you wrote this 0811 NW River Drive, Miami, Florida this was from a piece of paper, an envelope that you wrote this on this slip of paper?

RAY: Originally I think I - I'm positive I wrote various information on letters I'd receive from my brother and sister.

LEHNER: Now when you wrote on these letters that you received from your brother and your sister you wrote every thing that you could recall from the Rosenson card?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And that was this number 0811 NW River Drive, Miami, Florida I take this stands for-

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: -and Rosenson and the LEA and whatever comes after that?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: That was all you recall from the card?

RAY: That was just recollection, yes.

LEHNER: Now, but you now say you recall that there was also

a New Orleans on that card?

RAY: Well that was the side that was inked out on the business card, yes.

LEHNER: When did you first write that down, if ever that New Orleans part of the card?

RAY: Uh, I don't recall ever writing it down. I don't believe I wrote it down. I couldn't read it anyway too well, so I'm not even positive it was New Orleans, I just assumed it was because, I'm, I apparently seen enough where I thought that's what it was.

LEHNER: Now, so everything that you recalled when you were in Memphis Jail, pertaining to the card that's what you wrote down here; is that right?

RAY: Yeah, I didn't write everything there but I wrote enough where I figured I wouldn't forget it or something if I got--

LEHNER: Well what -- What didn't -- What did you not write down that you recalled at that time when you were in Memphis?

RAY: Well I didn't write the Rosenson first name down, and I didn't write the New Orleans or anything like that, or the --

LEHNER: What was your purpose in not writing the Rosenson first name?

RAY: Well at that time I was dev-- At that time I didn't know what the prosecution's game was, I didn't want to tell more than what I thought they should know. I didn't

know, I really didn't know what the prosecution, what kind of a game they were playing at that time.

LEHNER: You mean you gave the name of Rosen, and LEA, and this Miami, Florida address to the prosecutor?

RAY: No, I didn't want to give them to the prosecutor at that time?

LEHNER: Did you give them to him?

RAY: Well no, I can see now that they didn't want to know anything but I mean at that time I thought they were trying to, you know, trying to find out what was going on more or less.

LEHNER: Ah, if you could just verify that. Did you plan to give this address, Miami, Florida address and the name Rosen to the presecutor?

RAY: No, if I would of testified in trial, I think you're asking would I of testified as a State witness, no, that wasn't my intention. If I would of testified in a trial and I would of give that as a, you know, a witness for myself. But --

LEHNER: You were planning to testify in your defense and you were going to testify about the Rosenson card; is that right?

RAY: If I would of took the witness stand and the lawyer asked me or the prosecution then I would of testified to it.

LEHNER: And you are planning to testify as to this Miami address as well, is that right?

RAY: Yes, I would of testified to that.

LEHNER: Were you going to testify the name as Rosen or Rosenson at that time?

RAY: Rosen, yes.

LEHNER: Were ^{you}/planning to testify as to the first and middle name of Rosenson?

RAY: The first two names? Probably would, I had the problem for a while whether it was Erwin or Edwin, but I would of probably just give both of them if it became a issue.

LEHNER: Now, so this note here was the purpose, for the purpose of refreshing your recollection so when you testified, you'd be able to testify as to everything that was on the card?

RAY: Well it was two, it was two reasons, yeah, for what you say it recollects if I took the witness stand, and also if I got back down to the penitentiary somewhere. I'm just sure when I put that on there, if I got down to the penitentiary somewhere. I'm not just sure when I put that on there if I got down to the penitentiary then I wouldn't forget. And--

LEHNER: This you wrote down while you were in Memphis, is that right?

RAY: Yes, that's correct.

LEHNER: Why did you not write down the first two names if you wrote down the last name?

RAY: I, I, I don't really recall any reason why I did, I thought the last one would of been enough and there

was some doubt about the, there still is some doubt about the middle name, and there was no specific reason why I did it.

LEHNER: When you say there is some doubt about the middle name, is there any doubt about the first name?

RAY: Uh, not, not legally there's doubt.

LEHNER: Not what?

RAY: Legally there's no doubt. I mean I know, you are talking about his first, you are talking about his real name versus his alias?

LEHNER: I'm talking about your recollection and what you saw on the card.

RAY: No, there's no doubt about the Randolph, no. But, there is about the Edwin, there was about the Edwin or the Erwin.

LEHNER: What's the doubt about the middle name.

RAY: Well Edwin and Erwin seem similar and now for some reason I got those name confused over the years. I'd try to think of his name and I'd get this Edwin and Erwin mixed up.

LEHNER: What's your best recollection now as to what the middle name is?

RAY: Erwin I think.

LEHNER: And what was your reason for not writing down the first name of, Randolph?

RAY: Well I just didn't want to put too much information on the paper. I just wanted -- I just wanted to put enough on

there where I could remember it if it became necessary.

LEHNER: Well when you say you didn't want to put too much on the paper wasn't this for your own recollection?

RAY: Well I could --

LANE: He was in prison at the time.

RAY: Yeah. I could put something down there and remember the rest of it, but you can remember a name but remembering numbers and all that is a little bit more difficult.

LEHNER: You mean that you thought that you had put down the address, and you put down the last name, but you didn't want to put down the first name because you were in prison?

LANE: One second, I don't think that's fair. He put down the address in code under another name. This whole document is a coded document, the reason he obviously wrote it, from his testimony, from what you can see before you is the purpose of that if someone picked that up they would not be able to figure out the whole story.

LEHNER: Did you -- Did you put down the first -- Well, let me ask you this, was the first name Randy or Randolph?

RAY: Uh, I sent my brother down there, to Miami in 1974 or 5 and he found out it was Randy, so, but the name I had on the card was Randolph.

LEHNER: And is it your statement the reason you didn't put Randolph on this piece of paper is that you thought someone would be able to put together that Randolph, if you put it on any part of this paper, and Rosen were part of the same name and you didn't want anybody to find that out?

RAY: Uh, yes. I didn't want to put -- I didn't think it was necessary to put too much information, some of the things I could remember. I was more concerned about things that maybe I'd have trouble remembering. And--

LEHNER: Do you know of any addresses that start with a zero?

RAY: Uh-, I can't think of any right now, but--

LEHNER: Would it not be a little obvious that 0811 would not be a correct address?

RAY: Yeah, but it would be difficult, if a prosecutor found it, it would be difficult to prove what was the correct address.

LANE: Criticism of his code system?

LEHNER: What was the reason that you didn't want a prosecutor to find this out?

RAY: Well I really -- As I mentioned I didn't know what the prosecution's game was at that time, I didn't know if they wanted to get everything they could and get it on record and prove it or disprove it, or just more or less forget about it and just get me in the penitentiary and let it go at that. So, I'm really not certain what their game is yet, I think --

LEHNER: Well let me ask you this, what if, what if the prosecutor had known the name Randolph Erwin Rosenson; how would that of affect you plans at the trial?

RAY: Well I suppose if he'd arrested Rosenson, and Rosenson was an informer he might of got up and said that

I did everything and he didn't do anything. There's two or three ways to look at it. As I mentioned before I, if I go to trial, I always wanted to go to trial by myself, I don't want to get like the Yablonski case -where everyone's testifying against everyone else.

LEHNER: You were hoping that, in otherwards that the prosecutor would not find Rosenson?

RAY: Ah, it really didn't make much difference, but I wasn't interested in helping them to find him. I always thought it was best if I went to trial by myself without, not exactly, maybe someone really wasn't involved directly with the King case, but let's just say Rosenson was involved in some narcotics, I can't see him, I can't picture anyone helping me with the FBI putting pressure on them, helping me by coming up and testifying.

HAUSMAN: Do you have any reason to believe that Rosenson is connected with narcotics in anyway?

RAY: Well I got the transcript, I didn't, I just read it once and threw it away. But it said he was convicted of--

HAUSMAN: That's now -- That's now or when you got the transcript, but back when you found the card in '68 did you have any reason to believe that he was connected with narcotics?

RAY: No. But I say if he was convicted in some type of criminal activity and he came up, I can't - I can't see him-- Well, from my associations with thieves I can't see one testifying in my favor it would be one chance in a hundred I'd say.

LEHNER: Well you found the card in '67 and you wrote on this paper in 1968; is that correct?

RAY: That's correct.

LEHNER: And you wrote on this paper before the trial; is that right?

RAY: Ah, yes.

LEHNER: Now you wanted to remember the name so that you will be able to testify to it to the jury; is that right?

RAY: Yes, I wanted the address, I wanted as much, you know as much information as I could get in case I went to trial, yes.

LEHNER: And when you testified at the trial you were going to give the correct address, you were going to give 1180 North West River Drive, Miami, Florida; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And you wanted to remember the full name, Randolph Erwin, or whatever the middle name was, Rosen; the purpose that you wanted to remember it accurately was what?

RAY: Uh, well it was my -- It was my intentions if I took the witness stand to, to just testify what I knew about it and that would of been it. It was no, really no purpose except, of course I would of had to prove myself not guilty of the offense, but it was no, in other words it was all in my self interest, it was no prosecution interest in it.

LEHNER: Did you tell Mr. Hanes about the Rosen, the Rosenson name?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Did you tell Mr. Foreman about it?

RAY: I told him about another name I didn't tell him about that one.

LEHNER: What name did you tell Foreman about?

RAY: About the Thompson name.

LEHNER: Did you tell, but you did not tell Foreman the Rosenson name.

RAY: Ah, no, I didn't tell him that.

LEHNER: Now was your purpose of first having Mr. Hanes if he were your wit-, your attorney at the time, or Mr. Foreman if he were your attorney at the time of the testimony, to first hear the name Randolph Erwin Rosen or Rosenson and the address 1108 Northwest River Drive at the trial when you were testifying?

LANE: Bob I think this really gets into the whole question of his relationship with Foreman and Huie and Hanes, and maybe we ought to start at the beginning of that and then the answer to this question becomes explicable then.

EVANS: All right. Suppose we just ask what, what was the significance of the card to you? What did that card mean to you when you found it in the car?

RAY: I thought that possibly someone lost it there. I, I knew it wasn't no Mexican name.

EVANS: Yeah.

RAY: And I just thought it was something that might come in handy one time or another.

EVANS: Someone like who, someone who, who would be that someone? Who did you speculate might of dropped that card,

that it would of been of some significance to you?

RAY: Well I speculated it, that Raoul would of been the only one that dropped it in there or planted it in there. I didn't think a Mexican national would drop it in there. And, I really didn't know too much of what I was all involved in. And, I guess you just call it some type of insurance or something like that. I -- I couldn't, it's the same reason when I was in Baton Rouge I tried to find out a name, something, it wasn't anything to take to the prosecuting attorney or anything like that, it was just something to know in case I needed it.

EVANS: Well Randy Rosenson, the Randy Rosenson card which you found, you assume now that Raoul planted it or dropped it, which?

RAY: Well it could of been either one. If he laid it, if he laid it on the gear box it could of fell in there, but on the other hand-

EVANS: Well if he laid it on the gear box and it fell in then he wouldn't of planted it; correct?

RAY: Yeah, well I -- But I never seen anything on the gear box. Uh, it would be kind of awkward to drop it, I assumed it was planted in there.

EVANS: You assumed it was planted in there and it was, had fallen between the seat and the gear box?

RAY: Yeah, I assumed now that it was planted in there, yes.

EVANS: Okay, now did you assume that Randy Rosenson

was, if he planted it, did you assume that Randy Rosenson, that was not Raoul then, Raoul was not Randy Rosenson, is that what you are saying?

RAY: Ah, yes, uh, huh.

EVANS: Okay. Did you assume that Randy Rosenson then was someone that Raoul wanted to be, wanted to hook you up with?

RAY: I, I assume that now, because Rosenson, the individual that I was associated with was either Spanish or French, I think Spanish, and Rosenson that's English name or something.

EVANS: Well what do you think he, what do you think he was trying to do, hook you up with a narcotic traffic or hook you up with an assassination plot?

RAY: Well I assumed it was narcotics. You are talking -- You are talking about what I assume now?

EVANS: What did you assume then?

RAY: Well the same thing, yes, it would been narcotics, but I'm more convinced of it now.

EVANS: Do you know anyone, did you ever know anyone named Randy Rosenson before this?

RAY: No I never heard of it.

EVANS: Did Raoul ever mention anyone named Randy Rosenson?

RAY: No there was no mention of Rosenson.

EVANS: All right. Subsequent to this date did you ever hear the name Randy Rosenson anywhere else in your travels.

RAY: No I never heard it.

EVANS: Why did you hook Randy Rosenson up with New Orleans?

RAY: Well it was on the card and I thought, you know on the type written card, that's the only reason I hooked him up with it.

EVANS: Well what made you think that he was involved in narcotics?

RAY: Well I was, I assumed I was involved in them. You mean at the time I found the car?

EVANS: Yeah.

RAY: I assumed I was involved in them from Canada, but I couldn't, I didn't think I was involved in them in Mexico, but I thought, you know I mentioned I think the Canada, Canada business was narcotics.

EVANS: All right, right now what do you assume Randy Rosenson is? Or who do you assume he is and how is he hooked up with Raoul; if at all?

RAY: I don't know, the only thing I read is the trans-, I read his transcript, I just read it briefly and threw it away.

EVANS: You threw--

RAY: The only thing that impressed me about him, he was pauper and he had four or five expensive lawyers, and that's - that's the only thing that made me think, give it more thought than what I did. Plus he used three or four different addresses and various names. In other words, I remember one address, I got the transcript, it was another address on it and I sent my brother to Miami and it was another address. But all the numbers were similar, but they

were-- Apparently he had give it -- Apparently he had give the Miami Federal Court a different address from what his real address was in Miami and things like that made me a little more suspicious than I ordinarily would of been just on -- in other words if he would just been a dope runner I wouldn't of been too suspicious. But using all these various addresses and telling the Judge that your address is -- I couldn't see why you wouldn't want to tell the judge that you had -- give misinformation on an address where you could get, you know, charged with perjury or something like that.

LEHNER: What transcript did you throw away?

RAY: It came from the 5th Circuit. It was, it was apparently an appeal from, from a New Orleans conviction.

LEHNER: And was this testimony that Rosenson had given?

RAY: Uh, it was a trial, he was being tried for smuggling birds out of Mexico or something I think it was. And it had something about narcotics and he'd, he'd been arrested for narcotics or something. I don't remembe too much about the transcript. The only thing that I remember about clearly was that he was a pauper and had four or five expensive lawyers.

LEHNER: How did you get the transcript?

RAY: Uh, Richard Ryan he went down and, he was down there on business in New Orleans or something and he picked it up.

LEHNER: Did it have Rosenson's testimony in the transcript?

RAY: Uh, I think that, I think that he did have some his testimony in there but I can't recall.

LEHNER: When did you throw it away?

RAY: About two days after I got it.

LEHNER: Why did you throw it away.

RAY: Well I just didn't feel safe with it in my cell and I didn't --

LEHNER: You didn't feel what?

RAY: I just didn't feel safe about having it laying around in the cell, you never know who's going to shake your cell down so I just threw it away.

LEHNER: What year was that?

RAY: I really don't know. Mr. Ryan came down to visit me, I think it was about 19-, I guess '74 or somewhere.

LEHNER: Well what was your purpose in asking Mr. Ryan to get it?

RAY: Well I wanted to find out -- I've always wanted to find out, know what's going on afterwards, you know with Foreman and then I wanted to find out what's going on before the attorneys or Committee or anyone else knew. I mean I don't -- There's too many traps you can walk into when you don't know what's going on.

LEHNER: In 1974 why were you concerned that someone would, from the prison authority was going to find the transcript?

RAY: Well I wasn't really concerned. I just didn't want them to find it in there, and I just -- In other words I was just playing it safe, I didn't think -- I don't know just what date that was. Maybe something was going on, I don't know. But anyway I threw it in the garbage can.

LEHNER: What was your plans to do -- What was you plan as to what you were going to do with the Rosen identity?

RAY: Well I don't know. I assumed if I had a civil trial or something and it came in, it would of came out in the civil trial, I know I tried use it in a civil trial once, but --

LEHNER: How did you try to use it in a civil trial?

RAY: Uh, I think Gerald Franks wrote a bunch, a bunch of slanderous, I considered slanderous. I think later I sued him and George McMillian and three or four others and I, I used the Rosenson name in there.

LEHNER: How -- How did you --- How did you use it, in what context?

RAY: Well I worked it in, I said something about the, uh - uh, I think was questioning the Justice Department's theory on the case, and I mentioned that. And I think I sent a copy of it to - I think I sent a copy of it to Griffin Bell, the Attorney General.

LEHNER: A copy of what?

RAY: A copy of the complaint.

LEHNER: What the civil complaint?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: When was this complaint litigated?

RAY: It's still being litigated. I think it's been up there about seven months ⁱⁿ the Sixth Circuit, I don't know if they are going to reverse it or not. It was no discovery or anything, it was perfunc-, perfunctory dismissal. They was I was libel proof and --

LEHNER: Who represented you in that case?

RAY: No one.

LEHNER: You doing that pro sae?

RAY: Yes that's correct.

LEHNER: And you were -- Who were the defendants in the suit?

RAY: Geogre McMillian, he's a book writer; Gerald Franks, he's another booker writer; William Bradford Huie, that's another book writer; Deputy Henry Hale, he's the prosecutor in Nashville; Time, Incorporated, Time Magazine they wrote the article; they're the main defendants.

LEHNER: When did you institute this suit?

RAY: Well this article came out in 1970-, '76, January, and I instituted it after January 1976 but I don't know just what date, probably that fall sometime.

LEHNER: Did you have a transcript of the Rosenson testimony at that time?

RAY: I think -- Yeah, but I didn't use it. I didn't -- I had done thrown that material away so I didn't use anything in there.

LEHNER: You didn't have it with you? The Rosenson testimony when you instituted the suit?

RAY: No, I'd done thrown that away.

LEHNER: Why were you anxious to throw away the testimony in '74 and yet make public the Rosenson material in a civil action in '76?

RAY: Well I just wanted to get some background on the Rosenson business. See I didn't. I didn't know anything about--

I didn't know anything about Rosenson until I finally come up with the transcript. I just wanted to know some background material and see what, you know, I didn't want to put as much, I didn't want to put anything in a civil suit and not know what I was talking about or anything.

LEHNER: Well at your criminal trial, with either Hanes or Foreman, you were planning to testify about this card; right?

RAY: Yeah. Yeah, I would of give Hanes --- Foreman all that material when he first come into the case if he'd asked me, because when he came into the case I asked him, you know if he wanted me to tell him everything about the case and he said "No". He said "That ain't the way I work it, see I don't - I don't ask the Defendant nothing until I investigate the Prosecution's case." And of course when he got around to asking me what was in, sometime in February well then he was connected with William Bradford Huie just as much as Hanes was. If I had told him anything it would of went straight to the FBI and so I just decided to operate with him in the same manner that I had been with Hanes.

LEHNER: What do you think the purpose were- of Raoul, what do you think Raoul's purpose was in having you discover that card; did he want you to discover the card when he planted it there, or did he want some/^{one}else to discover the card?

RAY: Well he might of wanted me to discover it or the Customs agents, I don't know --

LEHNER: What -- What do you think his purpose was in wanting either you or Customs agents to discover that card?

RAY: I, I don't - I don't have no idea on that. That would just be speculation.

LEHNER: Do you have any speculation that you want to give to us that might be of assistance to us?

RAY: No, I don't have any speculation.

LEHNER: What do you -- How do you think it would of benefited you to testify about that card at your criminal trial?

RAY: I assumed that if I - If I would of testified I would of had to testified on everything, from the time I escaped from Missouri Prison on up until, up until my arrest. And, I assumed -- I assumed that then, I don't know now. I've been -- I've had various trials and hearings and the prosecutors like to escape trial, they'll ask you one or two or questions, they want to get you off the stand as quick as they can.

LEHNER: But if you testified at your criminal trial the person that would be asking/^{you}the questions in the first instance would be your own attorney presenting your direct examination, you were planing to testify about the Rosenson card in your direct examination; right?

RAY: If the attorney would of asked me, now you really don't know what they, what they are going to ask you. In the Habeas Corpus hearing is the same way, there was no thorough examination in - the Judge give the, both attorneys, the defense and the prosecution, they'd could of asked me about this Rosenson stuff then and anything they wanted to. But

they complained in the news- -- The newspapers complained they wasn't asking these questions and the Judge told them they could ask me and neither one of them asked me. So I can't, I can't speculate on what they are going to ask you.

LEHNER: Well you understood when you went, the time that you were preparing to go to trial in you, in the murder case because you had previous experience with criminal cases. You understood that your own attorney could ask as many questions as he wants subject to the other side objecting and the Judge ruling on relevancy and things of that sort. But you understood that your own attorney could bring out the Rosenson story from you; did you not?

RAY: At that time, yes, I assumed that he could bring out almost anything. Of course, I'm -- that's erroneous thinking, but I, at that time I thought he could bring out most anything, yes.

LEHNER: What did -- What did you think would be the advantage of you getting the Rosenson account to the Jury in your criminal case, how would that give you an advantage of any kind in your criminal case?

RAY: The only advantage I could see at that time, I can see now, was the FBI couldn't arrest you in some way and start putting pressure on them. The FBI they can use a lot of pressure on you to, you know, alter your testimony or modify it and often they can get you in a situation where you a state, where the other party is a state witness against you.

LEHNER: No, what I --- Let me try to explain my question

a little better. You were intending to give the Rosenson information to the Jury that was trying you for murder. How did you think it would aid your defense if the jury got this information that there was a card in your car with the Rosenson name on it?

RAY: It's difficult to how, how it could aid me. Possibly Formean or Hanes, whoever was defending me, could of subpoenaed the individual or, or something of that nature, I mean I could-

LEHNER: Subpeona who?

RAY: Well Rosenson or all these various different names, and of course I think once Hanes had the information I would of give it to him before I went on the witness stand anyway. I think he could of probably made some type of cursory investigation and decide whether to use it or not. I didn't - I just didn't intend to take the stand and give all the information without ever talking to the attorney because would, he could, he wouldn't know whether to ask me or not.

LEHNER: Well how would the fact that your attorney subpoenaed Rosenson, and Rosenson came up and testified, how would that help you in the murder case where you were charged with the murder of Dr. King?

RAY: Well I , I, I don't know, how it would of been relevant, I suppose if someone was trying, the government or something was trying to frame Rosenson it might of been help, but I, I just can't speculate on various ways it could help.

Because I really don't know anything about Rosenson today except, you know, what I've read in the transcript.

LANE: It doesn't seem awfully mysterious to me, it appears that it is a clue to Raoul, and ---

LEHNER: Well--

LANE: --one of the, the one written clue --

LEHNER: I wanted to get if I could, Mr. Ray's thinking back at that time. The one think -- On one hand you're writing not all the information on this piece of paper, but some information, I'm talking -- referring to the piece of paper that had the name Rosen and the address written backwards that you gave us, and you're keeping other things in your mind that you didn't want the prosecution to know in case this piece of paper came to their attention. And you were planning to testify at the trial pertaining to this card, was it because you wanted that card and the information on the card, you didn't have the card, the information on the card, to convince the jury that there was someone in your car in Mexico that dropped the card with the Rosen name on it?

LANE: Let me just say, Bob, you -- I know you were a prosecutor and I'm a defense lawyer, but there's nothing unusual about a defense lawyer or a defendant not showing all their information in advance with the prosecuting attorney. There's nothing unusual about keeping information for themselves and utilizing that in trial, that's we prepare cases all of us.

LEHNER: First of all I should tell you that I was a prosecutor, I'm not - I'm now a Deputy Chief Counsel on

the House Committee on Assassinations.

LANE: Yes.

LEHNER: And I'm not -- My question is not directed towards your telling Mr. Hanes to give this information to the prosecutor, to share with the prosecutor, my question is first directed toward the fact that you are writing these materials down on this piece of paper so you can remember it, and you are doing in code, writing an address backwards, not putting the first name on this piece of paper, because you don't want the prison authorities to find out about it, so that they won't know about Rosen; is that right, prior to your trial?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: The reason you say you didn't tell Hanes about it; well do you want tell us what's the reason?

LANE: Let him explain that.

LEHNER: Well we could ask him that; what's the reason?

LANE: Well that's complicated, and that--

LEHNER: Okay then we will hold out.

LANE: -- and that really goes into his attorney-client relationship.

LEHNER: Okay, okay we'll hold--

LANE: He's happy to talk about it, but I think we should do it in order.

LEHNER: We'll do it in order, fine. And I won't ask that question.

But you then intended to testify on direct examination pertaining to this name Rosen, and I take it that the purpose

that you wanted to testify about it, is that you wanted this to bolster your story that there was someone by the name of Raoul who was in your car who possibly planted this card in your car, is that, would that be your purpose of testifying about Rosenson?

RAY: Yeah, well that could of been one, one, one thing that helped me. My, my thinking when I was - It was my intention when I went in front of the jury of just telling everything I knew, of where I was at and what I did, and that was it, because I knew then and I knew now that the jury would be the only place that I ever get any relief from a criminal offense, something like that.

LEHNER: Well what I'm -- What I'm trying to understand is, and I won't get into for now your reason for not telling your attorneys, but what I'm trying to get into is your thinking at the time as to how this is going to aid you. The fact that there is a card, I mean you didn't have the card, it would be your testimony, you won't have a card to produce to the jury, the fact that there was a card planted in your car by Raoul with the name Rosen on it, how does that help to support your claim that you're an innocent dupe in the King case?

LANE: Well first of all he said that when he testified he presumed that he would have to tell everything and that was one thing that he would have to tell. Whether it helped him or not.

LEHNER: Well I'm asking you, how do you think, do you think now or did you think then, either way, the fact that you testified to the name Rosenson would help you, other than

as Mr. Lane just saying, well it's a part of everything and therefore, therefore, you are going to say it, just like if you had mentioned what you had had for breakfast every day during the year--

LANE: So that's what he said--

LEHNER: So I'd like -- I'd like to know--

RAY: Yeah, yeah, I think --

LEHNER: - what your thoughts were then or what they are now as to how the fact that Rosen came out would it be of any assistance to you at your defense?

RAY: Well first, I think under the -- Under the conditions that I was confined under my thinking might not of always been real logical or brilliant or anything like that. You know the lights were on all the, 24-hours a day and things of that nature. But I thought -- I didn't have any big devious plan on it, I was just -- It was just my intention to go up there and testify what I knew about it, and just let the jury decide right or wrong--, you know, yes or no and then forget about it. I can't -- I can't be more specific on how I think it would help me, I, it could of helped me somehow, but I think more, the more I could of told the jury and the more I explained to them, I think that would of been my assistance. If I just went up there and, you know, held back that I didn't know anything, well I don't think that would been, you know would been -- And of course the other -- I think you can look at it another way, it's a possibility that the FBI knew something about Rosenson and they could of accused me of holding back something or something.

LEHNER: You mean you could be cross-examined if you didn't mention Rosen on the the direct as to why you didn't mention it?

LANE: Tennessee you can, you know, they can cross-examine on things that were not covered on direct.

LEHNER: Well how -- How would that aid the prosecution if they asked you on cross-examination, if you hadn't mentioned it on direct, that Mr. Ray isn't it a fact that there was a card left in your car in Tiajuana with the name Rosen on it? Do you think that, that would be some tactic that the prosecution would take?

RAY: Well I suppose if would tried to cove up on direct examination my attorney might of have been at a vantage of the prosecution to show the jury that I was holding out on them or something.

LEHNER: Wasn't it the prosecution's theory that there was no Raoul, no one did drop a card; why would they want to cross-examine you on your failing to testify about a card that allegedly Raoul dropped it in your car?

RAY: See the prosecution they were running their case out of Time magazine and the Washington Post. I'm talking about when they, when I actually went to trial they usually come up with another story then, but usually the public don't know about it the only thing they know is what they read in the newspapers. They can -- They can alter public opinion. In other words they can come out with one story one day and one the next and there's nothing said about it.

LEHNER: Was it your thought that Raoul did want you to find that card?

RAY: I just don't -- I, I assumed -- I assumed now that it's only two people he wanted to find it, either me or the, the Customs agents.

LEHNER: Why would he want you to find the card?

RAY: Well shift the heat to someone else I suppose.

LEHNER: How would that shift the heat?

RAY: Well I could see why it would put the heat on me. If someone drove across the border, you know, not me or anyone, and later on the police found my name in the car, I know they'd be, they'd probably want to question me about it, especially if I was some type of a criminal.

I'm trying to put my position in Rosenson's point.

LEHNER: First taking the hypothesis that he wanted you to find it, how would it help him or hurt you if you found the card; why would he want you to find the card?

RAY: I can't say except if he, if he wanted to, you know shift the heat to someone, an innocent party or something of that nature.

LEHNER: How would that shift the heat to an innocent party if you found the Rosenson card in the car?

RAY: If Rosenson was innocent how would it shift the heat to him?

LEHNER: How would it shift the heat in anyway if you found the Rosenson card in the car?

RAY: I don't know I might, it, on reflection it could be,

just been narcotics, it couldn't of been anything to do with the King matter, but, see I'm not sophisticated enough to know about how they people operate.

LEHNER: Well I'm just trying to understand your thinking in the matter and if you could think of what your thinking was at the time of the trial, or now as, to what advantage it would be in anyway to Rose-, to Raoul or what disadvantage it would be in anyway to you or to Rosen or Rosenson if you were to find this card that was planted in the car; can you think of any?

RAY: Well I can't think of any specifically. I could think of them but it would just be hypothesis, of course, there's always - there's always the possibly that the carton, that the cigarettes was planted in the car they were dropped in there accidentally, so I really don't --

LEHNER: Well let's first take the, your thought was in response to Mr. Evans question, that ^{it} was planted. I'm just trying to run that down and then we will take the accidental maybe then. One of them you said you might have a hypothesis, what hypothesis would you have that it would be an advantage to, to him, or to Raoul, or a disadvantage to you or Rosenson, if you were to find the card that he planted in the car?

RAY: I really haven't thought that too much about it, but it's always, there's always the advantage to try to shift the heat from something else. They might of had, in other words if you are thinking, if you were thinking about doing a serious crime a year later, why it would be some advantage to, if it was really necessary, in other words if the prosecution really couldn't pinned it on me, or they knew I did it, it might be an

advantage to shift the heat somewhere else. Especially if I think it was, if it was an intelligence agency or something like that.

LEHNER: What -- What lead you to answer our question about that it was planted, why did you think it was planted?

RAY: Well I think you usually carry cigarettes in your shirt pocket. It would be -- Let's see, if it was something that you carry in your pocket and you pull it out and it might drop down there, but cigarettes it seems like you would have to, it would be hard to drop unless you laid them down somewhere, laid them on the seat or something, you know, accidentally moved them over. That's-, it's been my observation, you people who carry cigarettes, of course I don't ob-, observe them every much because you keep them in your pocket.

LEHNER: And was it also the place where you found it that you though it was planted?

RAY: Well I could of been dropped off planted. If it had been on my side of the seat I would knew it was planted. But it's on the, it's on the driver's side, the passenger's side.

LEHNER: Okay, let's take the hypothesis that he, that Raoul wanted the guards, the Customs guards to find it, how would that be to his advantage or your's or Rosenson's disadvantage if the Customs guards found, guards found that card?

RAY: I can't think of - I can't think of any reason he, unless they had a, unless they had a, I don't know what they have in these Customs, if they have a arrest area of all the people that's got heat on them, a lot of these dope --

I know from years back I use to talk with narcotics peddlers in Leavenworth, they said they keep your picture and your name if you're a narcotics dealer. Now this is just hindsight, now I've seen -- If they did have Rosenson's name in there well they might have arrested me or something for some type of investigation or something and --

LANE: While you were crossing the border?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Was it your thought as you were preparing for trial that Raoul and Rosenson know, knew each other?

RAY: Uh, I never --- I never thought about that too much. Uh - uh, I just didn't give that, I thought maybe it was some indirect connection, but I never did give it too much thought.

LEHNER: Now you mentioned that - when - your lawyer might, might at your criminal case subpoenaed Rosenson, what would his testimony do, to the best possible light that you can think of to help you?

RAY: He could subpoena him or possibly investigate him, and found out what, what kind of a racket he was in.

LEHNER: How would that help you?

RAY: I couldn't say from investi-, I, I couldn't say now until an investigation would be completed.

I assumed that Hanes would have a lot^{of}/connections with the police department. It wouldn't of took him long to find out.

LEHNER: It was your thought that maybe that Rosenson was somebody that knew, that knew Raoul; is that your thought?

RAY: Well it could of been. In fact on the Hanes deal I, I wrote him a letter one time, mentioning Miami I think, and also

I was thinking about discussing it with him, but I don't know if he's -- I either wrote him a letter and I could ge-, if it was in a letter then you could probably get the letter, verbally he wouldn't have it. I was thinking about going into that with him at one time there, and of course I didn't--

EVANS: You didn't know anything about Rosenson before you, and when you were in Tiajuana and you found the card?

RAY: I never of the name or anything.

EVANS: You never heard of his name; right? Do -- What made you think that when you crossed the border and the Customs agents found that name they would of stopped you? Were you smuggling anything in particular, were you smuggling anything from Mexico into, into California?

RAY: Uh, no, not particular. I was thinking about it one time.

EVANS: All right. Well why did you think that if they found that card that they would stop you for an investigation?

RAY: Uh --

LANE: Why at that time did he think anything?

EVANS: Yeah, why at that --

LANE: He didn't say he thought at that time; did he?

EVANS: Oh, no, but my understanding was that he said that the card might of lead to him being investigated.

LANE: He says that now.

EVANS: Yeah, all right, but at that time, what now makes you think that name would of been, why did you take the card out, why did you --

RAY: Well I thought - I thought the same thing then.

EVANS: You thought the same thing then.

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: You thought that perhaps Raoul was setting you up?

RAY: I thought that name in there or something, I just wanted, it just looked suspicious laying in there. I, I'd discussed this with people in the penitentiary years before on that same thing.

EVANS: Right.

RAY: In fact when I left Birmingham I started up to Dallas, Texas to see an individual just about that same--

EVANS: Had you been stopped by the Customs as you were going into California, what, what do you think would of happened? You had nothing in the car; is that right? You were under the name of Eric Galt; right? What, what would of happened, what do, what do you envisioned would of occurred?

RAY: If he found the card?

EVANS: Yeah.

RAY: Well he prob-, well I envision they are all suspicious, he would of probably asked me who's Rosenson is or something.

EVANS: Yeah.

RAY: And he'd shook my car down and then, it really wasn't anything hot in the car except all that camera equipment things.

HAUSMAN: Why is that hot? You had bought that from a legitimate business and you'd paid cash for it.

RAY: Yeah, but -- I mean I'm, I was hot myself, I don't know how much questioning I could of undertook, fingerprinting or anything like that.

LANE: You're a fugitive then?

RAY: That's correct, yes.

EVANS: Yeah. In other words you had the feeling then that, of course, you may have been a little paranoid so to speak, you may of thought that he was setting you up, right, getting stopped at the border?

RAY: I thought - I thought about that both and plus finding something in there that would of got me arrested for it. And I had a pistol and all that stuff, I didn't want to take any chances on it.

EVANS: Yeah, all right. When you got to LA you contacted Raoul?

RAY: No, he contacted, yeah, I contacted him, yes, by --

EVANS: I'm trying to get your ment- -- Understand me, we are here just to get-

RAY: Yeah.

EVANS: -the facts.

RAY: I wrote all this stuff down a couple of nights ago.

EVANS: Yeah, but we are here to get the facts, right?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: And you are in fact trying to help us get the facts; correct?

RAY: Yeah, I'm just telling you what I know, I'm really trying to -- You know everybody's got their own interest, but I'm --

EVANS: Well, what --

RAY: - trying to state here --

EVANS: What interest do you have other than to bring the true facts out?

RAY: Yeah, that would be my interest, yes.

EVANS: That that would be to your interest to bring the true facts out; right?

RAY: If it wasn't I wouldn't be here.

EVANS: All right, exactly. All right, now when you got to L.A. you inturn called, or you got intouch with Raoul?

RAY: When we -- When we crossed the border we passed the second Customs he got in the car and we discussed this a little longer. I said something about I was going to Los Angeles and try to get some, after I couldn't, after he didn't have the passport I mentioned I was going to Los Angeles or San Francisco and try to get a, possibly try to get a passport or something.

EVANS: Right.

RAY: And later when I got, when I did get to Los Angeles he said something about he was going to write a letter to general delivery. When I got back to Los Angeles I did go to general delivery and there was nothing there.

EVANS: Uh huh.

RAY: And then later on I contacted him by, by phone, yes.

EVANS: Okay, now, --

LANE: It's now 20 to one, do you want to break it now?

EVANS: Can I, I'd just like to ask one more question.

I mean we are talking about shifting the weight, I mean --

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: -you've been doing time for a while and here you are you feel that this guy is, he's screwing around with you a little bit; right? Uh, why do you continue, why do you correspond, or why do you communicate with the guy who is shifting the weight, already he attempted to shift the weight to you, according to what you were thinking at that particular time.

RAY: Well that could of been an accident. I mean, I'm, I was corresponding with him later on, same - Well to start out it was more or less passport, and then I got interested in money when there was considerable amount 10 or \$15,000 all, to take some other material into Mexico, but I wasn't just corresponding with him alone. I was attempting various other ways to get passports, I was - contacted the Columbian Embassy and --

EVANS: But you were a fugitive; right?

RAY: That's correct, yes.

EVANS: And you are dealing with a guy who is involved in smuggling; right?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: Who's left a card in your car, that you feel may implicate you when you cross the border, which may cause you again to re-, to be arrested.

RAY: Yeah.

EVANS: All right, so you confiscate the card, you hold onto the card and you get into LA and you still deal with this guy, what's, what's the, what's the rational behind that?

RAY: Well there's no rational except that I was -- I didn't, I didn't have any way to make money, I couldn't work, I had to get money, there's no way to get around that. And of course I made several attempts in Los Angeles to get, to get jobs, I think four or five. But, there's, usually you have a certain amount of options and that might have been one of the last options. And of course as I mentioned I did make other attempts to get passports and things, these other embassys and things. But that was just, I didn't want to, you know, cut anything loose where if I really got to where I needed something I'd have to go ahead and go through with it.

EVANS: Yeah, even if it meant that around the corner there may be another setup for you, that you would be in fact sent back to Jefferson City as a fugitive?

RAY: Yeah, I wasn't -- I wasn't a hundred percent sure that it was a setup, I was suspicious of it, but it could of always been an accident. Plus I wasn't stopped when I crossed the border, that might of indicated, you know, that it wasn't a set up.

EVANS: Well you didn't have the card. The card wasn't found.

RAY: Well the guy didn't shake down at the border, of course that might of indicated that it wasn't a setup. But --

LEHNER: Did you tell Raoul, hey, you might of dropped this card in my car, here's this card?

RAY: No I don't tell anyone anything like that because

usually when you are involved in illegal things you don't start cross-examining the person that paying you. I mean, I don't, I don't know if anyone else would or not.

LEHNER: Well as a friend -- as a favor to Raoul, hey, you dropped this card you might need it for something, I want to give you back this card, why didn't you do that?

RAY: No, I wouldn't ever do anything like that.

LEHNER: Why?

RAY: We'll you'd -- It'd indicate that you knew someone in the business when you, you know, when you shouldn't of.

LEHNER: Okay, we'll have lunch, thank you.

(We had a recess at 12:43 for lunch).

LEHNER: It's now 1:53 P.M..

Okay, your tape is ready, it's now 1:53 p.m., November 14th, 1977, we are here at Brushy Mountain State Prison, we are the same people who were here during the morning session and we are continuing the sworn statement of James Earl Ray.

LANE: Um, before we begin do we have an understanding that I'm going to get transcripts of all the testimony that James has given?

LEHNER: Right.

LANE: Not just the day that I'm here but the previous testimony.

LEHNER: That is correct, and, it should be known that both you and we are tape recording the present conversation.

LANE: Bob, did you tape record all of the interviews with James?

LEHNER: Right, Mr. Kershaw did as well.

LANE: Yeah, but we are having a little problem with communication with Mr. Kershaw, if you could give us copies of the tapes we would appreciate that.

LEHNER: Fine.

LANE: That means you will?

LEHNER: That means we will.

I guess one of the things that we wanted to this time down here was to give you an opportunity to say certain things that you requested to say. Maybe we should start off the afternoon session with, with that session.

LANE: You want to begin by talking about the best details you can recall of your con-, the nature of your confinement in the Memphis Jail?

RAY: From beginning till end, until I was checked in there until I checked out?

I believe I checked in there July 19th, 1968. I was the only one in the block at the time, the only prisoner in there. I think there was seven or eight cells. They had two guards in there with me 24-hours a day, and they had a television, they had television where they observed me 24-hours a day. And they had a microphone in there where they could overhear everything that was said, that was -- I think that was on 24-hours a day but they claimed it was on, they turned it off when the lawyer come in there.

The first two weeks --

LANE: They just had it on when you were silent, they cut it off when you were talking-

RAY: Uh huh.

LANE: They were suppose to.

RAY: They had -- I think the first two weeks I was there they had two lieutenants from the Department of Corrections in there, I think they set the security up in there, things of that nature. Because I know they spoke security.

LANE: Federal or State?

RAY: They was Federal, from the-

LANE: Federal Bureau of Prisons?

RAY: -Federal Bureau of Prisons. They was two, they were both lieutenants.

LANE: What did they -- How were the windows?

RAY: The windows were all barred, barred, iron slats barred over them.

LANE: Could you see outside?

RAY: No.

I know the lights were on 24-hours a day.

I guess I'll go into medical problems, I think those are all in the record down there.

LANE: How long were the lights on for 24-hours, what period of time?

RAY: Every day for 24-hours a day.

LANE: For how long?

RAY: Well until I got out.

LANE: Which is about how long?

RAY: The duration. I was there -- I was there 8 months.

LANE: And for the entire eight months the lights were on for 24-hours a day?

RAY: That's correct.

LANE: Did you ever ask that they be put off?

RAY: Well we filed a motion and they said it was, use a mask if you couldn't sleep, the Judge said use a mask, the trial judge.

Uh, the medical problems, I had several headaches. I think he prescribed aspirins. And nose bleeds, I know one time I had, I think that was from the dry air, I had blood on my shirt once and they shook me down to see if I stabbed myself something of that nature.

One time I thought I was poisoned and I broke out with a rash and I had a blood test and they finally did give a blood test two or three days later but I never did find out the results.

LANE: Who gave you the blood test?

RAY: Uh, the doctor, McCarthy Demur. Well later on we tried to get the, the Habeas Corpus hearing in 1974 we attempted to get the results of all these various tests that was run on me and they said the Sheriff, William Morris had ordered the, all the medical records destroyed. And, I think on the poison bit, food poisoning or LSD, or whatever you want to say, that their contention was that all the food that came up from

the kitchen was all exactly alike, in other words me and the two guards eat just the same type of food, but -

LANE: It was published.

RAY: Well it's been published in books, and Gerald Franks published it, I think, and he got his information from the prosecutor.

LANE: Right.

RAY: Gerald Franks, he wrote the "American Death". But anyway that was incorrect. I use to eat in the prisoner dining room, I'd eat sausage and beans, and that type of food while the guards, ^{both} /their trays came from the officer's dining room. So it would of been very easy for me to got food poisoning or some other type of drug poisoning.

LANE: You say you ate from the prisoners.

RAY: Yes, they'd send the food up in a, in a enclosed box with three trays. Two trays would be for the guards what came from the officer's dining room and the tray I got was from the prisoner's dining room.

LANE: Now could you see by looking at the different kinds of --

RAY: Oh, yes, you could -- Well, bacon and egg versus grits, that -- Well, other than the food poisoning and the nose bleeds and the headaches, I can't think of any more problems. The problem is that --

LANE: Let me ask you one question.

Renfro Hayes told me this, and I haven't had a chance to ask you off the record until now. Did one of guards have a nervous breakdown, one of the guards that was in there with you?

RAY: Yeah, he asked to be taken out, he couldn't handle it any more.

LANE: And he was in for how long each day?

RAY: It was eight hours.

LANE: Eight hours.

RAY: Yes. Uh, one of the guards named Munch, one time he complained about how bad I looked, he said he seen me look good one day out of all the time he was there.

LANE: What was the name of the guard that asked to be taken off?

RAY: I don't know what his name was, he was from from Mississippi. I just don't know -- He was just assigned there about two weeks and then they signed him outside.

They have a list of all the guards there.

Uh, I was going to say something. I had one other thing to say about it and then you--

LANE: Sorry.

RAY: No, but I can -- Medical problem --

Well, we can come back to the medical problem.

LANE: Did you have the impression that while you were in there that you could speak freely with your lawyer?

RAY: No, we always had a problem like that. I know I had a problem one time, the fact is, somewhere in these papers and I think I showed Mr. Lehner the last time, we had to keep the conversation down on account of the loud, on account of the microphones. Percy Foreman had that problem because he was deaf in one ear.

LANE: What was your relationship with Hanes like? What was Hanes relationship with Huie?

RAY: Well I think when I first retained Hanes, I really didn't retain him, I got him in, in the, I had him come -- he came to England on his own. And, I wrote to him and asked him about, I wrote to him and F. Lee Bailey and I asked if they would consider representing me and Bailey declined on a conflict of interest and Hanes he, he accepted after, I think after he contacted Huie. Uh, now I'm not sure how I come to know about Hanes. I knew about Bailey from conversations in the penitentiary because he defended criminal defendants. I think the only way I can remember, I, I had some recollection of knowing about Hanes on these racial cases, race cases. I'm, I can't, I know it wasn't from the Missouri Prison, so I think it was from Birmingham, of course, since I've last talked to the Chief Counsel here I've found out that Hanes represented other defendants, not just the Liuzzo case but various other ones. And during the time I was in Birmingham I recall once where I went and got the license plates that it was a fellow coming down the line, when I was waiting on license plates, shaking hands and he said he was running for Mayor. So I think there was a lot of publicity like that in the newspapers and I probably, I probably seen Hanes' name in one of the newspapers and that stuck in my mind. Because I know when I was in, I was in England, I had some recollection of him trying that type of case.

LANE: Did you know of Hanes' relationship with the Federal Bureau of Investigation?

RAY: No, the only thing I knew about Hanes probably was what I picked up in Birmingham.

LANE: Did he ever tell you that he worked for the FBI after you met him?

RAY: No, I don't think so. I think I found - I learned in the paper about, but I knew he didn't have, after he came on the case I knew he was in the FBI.

LANE: Did he ever tell you that he worked for the CIA?

RAY: I never did know that until after the case was disposed of.

Well anyway I signed a power of attorney, Hanes, with Hanes in England specifying that I would give him a certain amount of money from literary ventures.

When I got back to the United States in Memphis he had - I think the first time he visited me he had the contracts with Huie. He recommended that I sign them and I said it would be best if you try to get a public donation or something and he overruled that. So he said he would talk to me later about it, and he left the contracts with me there. He said study them and when you make up your mind and whatever you want to do let me know. And I decided before his next visit I would sign the contracts. I think the contracts were dated in July, that's when I came back, sometime, July the 8th and I think I signed them on August the 1st, 1960-, '68.

Then after that I started giving information on the case. He was using, he was -- What he was using as information was what I was writing for Huie. I'd write something for

Huie and I assumed he would make duplicate copies of it and was working from there.

I got, we had difficulties about three weeks after I signed the contract, I guess. Originally I think I had 299 witnesses and whenever I'd give him any names why I'd get, we'd get another list back from the prosecution. I think we got about a hundred extra witnesses back based on information I'd give him and he'd give Huie. Now for instance, while this might not, while this may of not been revelant to the case I told Huie where I at between the time I escaped from prison until I left Chicago and went to Canada, that was a two month period, April, May, June. The FBI never knew about that until I was, until I gave the information to Huie. And then Huie give, I suppose, to the FBI and it came back on me. I think one of these waivers I've signed, this Doctor, this plastic surgeon. The FBI never knew about him until I give - I give the information to Hanes and he inturn give it to William Bradford Huie.

LANE: Then you assume Huie gave it to the FBI?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: Was Huie writing articles at that time?

RAY: He was preparing one, he said he had to have the information quick because the Look magazine had to have the information about two months before they published. Because see, apparently they run three or four months ahead of time. I think the first article came out in October, I know, so it would be about -- I think the first -- Well we was having disagreements then, me and Hanes, and then I think

I wrote, I tried to get him to -- we altered the contract in September and I was trying to get some money off of him, now all this is a matter of the Habeas Corpus record, it would be in 1974 in Memphis. But, anyway, I asked him to alter the contract and he - I think I asked him for \$1200 to get an investigator to go to New Orleans and he didn't want to do that he wanted Huie to take care of it, and we never did, I never did get any money for that project.

I think I wrote a letter to Huie -- I think Huie had give a news conference in Memphis around September, he said something about I was going to be -- he inferred that I was going to be a State witness, and then I wrote Judge Battle, the trial judge, saying that I didn't intend to be a State witness, it was words to that effect. I believe that was around sometime in October or late September. And, then it was my intention then to probably try to change attorneys but I decided not to because we was too close to trial date, and, and it would of been too much bother to change attorneys on the eve of trial and go through all that again.

LANE: Did you have discussions on whether you were going to testify at the trial?

RAY: Yes, we'd discussed that, and he said something about, you know, why give testimony away when you can sell it. And --

LANE: Who said that?

RAY: Arthur Hanes, Sr. During the last couple of weeks he was defending me, he didn't even, he didn't talk to

me too much, he was having his son do most of the talking the last couple of weeks because his, my testifying on the stand -- But right before we was suppose to go to trial I think about November 10th, I think we was suppose to go to trial November 12th, 1968, November 10th, 1968 my brother came up there and he'd been to see William Bradford Huie. And Huie, I think Huie offered him some money, it was either six, six or \$12,000 out of the contracts and Huie would get the money off of Hanes and give it to me and, but Huie told my brother, that was Jerry Ray my brother, that if I took the witness stand it would destroy his book or something because he would have first rights to it or something, but if I took the stand why it would be public rights. And then my brother then he asked me if I wanted to change attorneys, and I said, no, it's too late, let's go ahead and leave things as are.

EVANS: Even though you thought that Huie and Hanes might be working for the FBI you didn't want to change attorneys?

RAY: I didn't think Hanes worked for the FBI. But I thought, what happened, everything I was telling Hanes and he was telling Huie, and in turn Huie was either telling the FBI or telling people to tell the FBI. Huie claims that he didn't tell the FBI, he claims that when he interviewed anyone that he told them to tell the FBI, but it, it amounted to the something.

EVANS: Well, in other words when your brother came to you about changing attorneys, at that particular time you had no bad feelings or thoughts of changing from Hanes?

RAY: I would of changed if it of been a way where I could went to trial without waiting too much longer.

EVANS: What would you reason of been for changing from Hanes?

RAY: Well on the grounds that he was giving information to Huie and Huie inturn was in effect giving it to the prosecution.

EVANS: Oh. In other words you are saying that Hanes as far as you were concerned was straight with you and legit with you?

RAY: Uh, well, other than being -- I mean I overlooked somethings.

EVANS: He was doing what you -- you signed the contract to do; right?

RAY: Uh, yeah. Other than, other than I thought he was kind of somewhat rapacious. I think he was -- I mean I don't think you -- I thought Foreman would threw the case, I don't think Hanes would of threw the case. But I think Hanes was, I was scared he was going to get some compromise by giving the information to Huie and who inturn was giving it to the prosecution, it would make it that much more difficult for us to, uh-uh, you know, get acquitted. But as far as my personal relationship with Hanes if there hadn't been no problem with Huie I don't, I think we would

went on to trail; if that's that you are asking.

EVANS: In other words then you didn't, it was Huie who you thought was interfering in this relationship between you and your attorney,-

RAY Yeah I thought it was a conflict, yes.

EVANS: All right. Did you - What did you know about Hanes when you, when he became your attorney?

RAY: Nothing.

EVANS: Did you --

RAY: Except I had a vague, I'd read somewhere or had some idea that he handled cases that had race - racial overtones to them.

EVANS: Yeah.

RAY: But--

LEHNER: Where'd you read that?

RAY: I must of got it in Birmingham, because it would of been nowhere else where I could of got it.

LEHNER: When? When did you get that?

RAY: Well I must of got it when I was there because as I mentioned, like I told you there was a mayor's race down there. And it was probably all that kind of talk in the newspapers during this particular period.

LEHNER: So you were mistaken in the last interview with us when you told us all you knew about him was that he was a politician, you didn't know anything about his representing anybody?

RAY: Since I've -- Since I've last testified here, I've read a article on Hanes, some paper or magazine or something,

when I - when I last talked - when I last spoke with you I thought he just handled the Liuzzo case and I don't recall anything about that particular case. But since, since I've last saw you there's a publication, I don't know if I may have it in the cell, but it said that he defended a lot of other people in similar cases that had racial overtones to them.

LEHNER: Well, when you last spoke to us, the last interview, you told us that you didn't know any case that he spoke, that he defended you, you did not know the Liuzzo case, you didn't even know if he was a criminal or a civil attorney.

RAY: Yeah, I didn't know, no, I still don't know if he's a criminal or civil attorney. I think a civil attorney can handle a criminal case, because I heard -

LEHNER: But you didn't -- But you told us you didn't know of any criminal case that he'd, that he had handled, all you knew was --

RAY: I still don't -- I still don't know no specific case. But beings he had, he had handled so many those type cases and he was so widely publicized in Birmingham, it's very easy that you retain something like that and when - I know when I was in Canada I was thinking about getting a lawyer and who, who he would be. So, I might of conjured up his name and two or three other ones, but just like Bailey I don't know and particular case he handled, but I know he handled a robbery case one time and, in the east coast somewhere, Boston. But I don't know whether it was a bank robbery or a supermarket or--

LEHNER: Well, just to clarify the record, it is my recollection of the last interview that you did not know that Hanes defended criminals, you knew that he was some type of politician, you knew he was a lawyer, but you didn't know that he defended criminal cases, civil cases, corporation cases, and that was what you told us the last. I just want to know if you recall telling us that, and if so, is there something that happened since the last time that made you, that refreshed your recollection of what you knew about him?

RAY: Yeah, I think there's two things that refreshed my recollection. First, the reference to criminal and civil, I don't make no, I don't consider that to be any difference because they are interrelated because a civil lawyer can handle a civil, you know, criminal cases. There's two things that refresh my recollection, I think the most was that I recalled shaking hands with the Mayor in, running for Mayor when I was in line to get my license tags. And I assumed based on that there was probably, there was a lot of publicity about past elections and all that. And I also read in this some tabloid that Hanes had, ah, defended several other people, not just the one case where I knew of, I think Huie told me about it, but he defended several other cases that had race connected criminal offenses, and I think that would be, that would probably where I first heard his name at would be in Birmingham, you know by reading the newspapers, because I did read the newspapers, the local newspapers and I probably saw his name on it. He possibly could of been on

TV or something. But I think, I'm more inclined to think it was a newspaper because I didn't watch TV near, very much. But that's all, really, that's the only thing I have, this is all, just that mayor and the other crimes.

LANE: Did you have extended discussions with Hanes about whether you were going to testify?

RAY: We didn't discuss that too much until about, he was in on the case about three weeks and I just mentioned casual, I said, well I started telling him what I was going to testify to and he said, no we won't put you on the stand.

LEHNER: He said what?

RAY: He said we didn't - he said you -- He said you can't testify or something. He said something about - I don't know if him or Percy Foreman, he said something about my criminal record being brought out, but everybody in the United States knew about my criminal record. And, I know a Jury usually likes to hear what the defendant has to say regardless of his criminal record and I think, I'd testify, statistics usually you have more of a chance of getting acquitted if you testify on your own behalf where if you don't take the stand. So, you know, I think another - I think we was getting ready to leave and he mentioned about, why give testimony away when you can sell. He thought that we was going to make two or three million dollars on the selling books. And, I think that's the way that -- That's the way it was up until my brother brought Percy Foreman to the jail.

Well I had no idea Percy Foreman was coming, I didn't write no letters or anything. The fact is I told my brother not to get him. Now he came to the jail--

LANE: How did he get in?

RAY: I think the Sheriff, the Sheriff let him in.

LANE: What I mean, --

RAY: Well I think he was -- Yeah, but he was a friend of the judge or something and you can get in if you're friends with the judge.

LANE: Oh.

RAY: But anyway he came in and he had--

EVANS: Which Judge, which Judge?

RAY: The trial judge, Preston Battle.

LEHNER: Percy Foreman was a friend of Battle's before Foreman represented you?

RAY: Uh, I don't know if he was a friend of Battle's, but later on he became a friend of him. I think what happened is he came in the jail and the Sheriff William Morris called the judge and wanted to know if it would be all right to let him in and he said let him in.

LEHNER: But, do you -- Do you have any knowledge that Foreman and Battle knew each other prior to Foreman coming to represent you?

RAY: No I don't have information now, but he always spoke well of the Judge, like you know you come - he was never hostile to the Judge. The only person that he was hostile to was Robert D , the prosecutor, and

D wanted to go to trial.

LEHNER: Do you know if Foreman ever appeared as a lawyer in Tennessee before your case?

RAY: Uh, I think he, he use to recommend -- I think John J. Hooker, Sr., he use to be an attorney, he's dead now. And they use to recommend lawyers back and forth. I think if someone gave him a Tennessee case why he'd recommend Hooker, and Hooker would get a Texas case he'd recommend Foreman, something like that.

But, you -- What -- Your case -- What is you question now, did Foreman ever defend anyone in Tennessee?

LEHNER: To your knowledge, before you?

RAY: Well I'll give you this case, see I was going to give it to you anyway. It's, it's a single case, now this was in February of 1969, this is about a, this is about a month before the guilty plea and he took a case in Tennessee. But, there's some question here of whether it's a Tennessee case or a Florida because it evidentially wound up in a, in a Florida, but it's entitled Singerman versus, Singerman vs. Foreman, cited as 435F 2d 9-16-1970, you can have it if you want to I've got another copy.

LEHNER: Thank you.

RAY: And, uh-- But, I don't know if --

LANE: What date did Foreman come to see on?

RAY: He came to see me on, it must of been on November 11th, it was on a Sunday, the day before we were scheduled to go to trial.

LANE: Were you scheduled for Monday or Tuesday?

RAY: I don't know, I believe it was Monday, because the Sunday paper came out with a prejudicial story in it and in it about Hanes being, defending the Klu Klux Klan and all that, and the prosecutor being upstanding in that nature. When Foreman came there he had the contracts, he had some of them, I think he must of got them off off my brother because I think William Bradford Huie give my brother a copy of the contracts when I my brother went down to visit him.

EVANS: Did you know who Foreman was?

RAY: I never heard of him. Just vaguely.

EVANS: Had you -- Had your brother -- Had you and your brother spoke about Foreman?

RAY: One of them, I think one of them, I think it was John, or one of them wrote to me I think in England, said something about hiring Percy Foreman and I wrote back and said something, I didn't know him and just --

EVANS: In other words when he showed up at the jail that was a complete surprise to you?

RAY: Complete surprise, yes.

EVANS: You hadn't anticipated, you hadn't had a conversation with your brother at no time relative to hiring Foreman and dumping Hanes?

RAY: No, he came up there in November the 1st, and, but he didn't - I don't think he mentioned Foreman, my brother

Jerry Ray, he said I should get another attorney because there were conflicts between Hanes and Huie, and the conflicts being keeping me off the witness stand. Now, I don't think he mentioned Foreman or any-- I think he had mentioned Foreman before, either him or my other brother, but, but that specific conversation it was, uh - uh, I had no idea that he was going to send Foreman up there or any other attorney.

EVANS: Well why did you agree to see Foreman?

RAY: Uh--

EVANS: I mean you were asked if you wanted to see him?

RAY: Yeah, they asked me if I wanted to see him.

EVANS: Okay.

RAY: And I went ahead and seen him, I think, I didn't think it would cost anything to talk to him and I went ahead --

EVANS: Did you sign any paper or write any note or --

RAY: No I didn't send no note to him or anything, not at that time, no.

LANE: In jail did you sign a paper saying that you were willing to see Foreman?

RAY: I don't believe I did, now, I could but I don't recall I did. Because he was at the jail and he came on - he got in the jail some way. And the only other attorney that ever came in the jail was J.B. Stoner but he came up there, he had a letter for me, I was going to sue Life magazine. So, I think he got, he apparently got permission from the trial judge, because whenever they wanted to do any-

thing with me the trial judge was directly i charge of me. And they always go see the judge, and if he okayed it, it was okay, and if he didn't okay it wasn't okay.

Uh-,

LANE: What happened when you saw Foreman?

RAY: Well he had the contracts and we had a discussion and --

LANE: The contracts were with Huie?

RAY: Yeah, he had them in his hand. And, I think his first --

LANE: Did he, did he tell you that he had seen Huie already?

RAY: No, he didn't say anything about Huie. He got the contracts from my brothers, they came down there with him. They met him at the airport and drove him to the jail. And, he said something about, he started telling me about the conflict between Huie and Foreman, about Huie and Hanes, and he said, they were old friends and if I stuck with them I'd be barbecued or something like that.

Oh, now we just -- One thing lead to another and I asked him about if he defended me what would be, what would be his decision on contracts and everything. He said, there wouldn't be any contracts until after the trial was over. There wouldn't be no association with book writers and he said he would retain a Tennessee lawyer and I think he said a few other things, like, a couple other commitments, but I can't recall. The main thing is he said, he'd hire a Tennessee lawyer and

it wouldn't be no association with book writers before the trial was over.

LEHNER: What book writer did he mention would be associated after the trial?

RAY: William Bradford -- He didn't mention, he just he would -- After the trial was over he said he'd contact a book writer and get his fee.

LEHNER: You didn't ask which book writer he had in mind?

RAY: No, I didn't ask, ask that, no.

LEHNER: And did he say anything to you about about William Bradford Huie on that first time that you met with him?

RAY: Just the fact that him and Hanes had had a conflict of interest, and they were old friends and they were after the money.

LEHNER: Well did he spell out what he meant by conflict of interest?

RAY: Well the conflict would be the book contracts, I got that strong impression by him saying that he, he didn't intend to get any contracts until after the trial was over.

LEHNER: Well when you contracted with Hanes and Huie, you knew that there was a potential for conflict; did you not?

RAY: Uh, well it dawned on me later on and I just had an uneasy, uneasy feeling about getting involved with reporters and book writers, because they want to publish what they have in the newspapers. You know lawyers they, they are more interested.

in keeping things secret. That's just opposed to a reporter, everything a reporter gets he wants to write about it, it wouldn't be no point in being a reporter if you didn't.

LEHNER: Well -- One of the agreements that you had with Huie is that he was not going to publish anything about the day of the crime until after the trial; wasn't that right?

RAY: I don't if he ever told me that or not, he may have put it in writing, but I wasn't concerned about that. What I was concerned about was giving Hanes the information and then he was going - Huie was, then Huie would go to the, indirectly to the FBI.

LEHNER: Well what was your understanding with Hanes and Huie as to what was to be published prior to the trial?

RAY: I don't have no clear recollection of that. Huie's said that he's told me now, but I don't remember it. Huie told me that he wouldn't publish anything until the day of the trial begin, but they published two articles before the trial ever begin. I think they published one in October and one in September.

LANE: You never expected Huie to be giving information to the FBI, did you, during the preparation of the trial.

RAY: No, not indirect -- Not, not in that manner. I know they were going to publish something, but I didn't know exactly which. Because the first time I knew that articles was coming out in Look magazine was a, was a Sheriff Deputy, brought it up there to me and asked me if I wanted to buy a

copy of it, it was a complete surprise to me.

LEHNER: Well let me see if I can understand.

When you contracted with Hanes and Huie, was it your understanding that something was going to be published before the trial, or some-, or nothing was going to be published before the trial?

RAY: Well now, that's really dif-, -- Hanes made the reference kind of indirect reference, he said, he said something about, told me he wanted to change my image, but that's more or less telling me that he wanted to publish something before the trial, but on the same time, I'm not sure if he wanted to change my image with the Jury, you know he could of published it the same day of the trial started and that way the Jury could of, you know read it. But I was never come and told and said, well, look we are going to publish an article in September and October, I was never told that, no.

LEHNER: Well, once that first article came out in September did you then tell Hanes that you wanted no more articles until the trial or did you tell him that you did want more, or did you have not no discussion one way or the other about that?

RAY: I -- I don't think -- I don't believe I said anything one way or the other about the article, because the article, uh-uh, I don't know it's just an article I didn't think too much of it one way or the other.

What was hurting -- hurting me with Hanes - Huie, he was giving interviews in the City in Memphis and they were a lot

more prejudicial than the article was.

LEHENR: Let me ask you this, what conversation did you have with Hanes after the first article came out and before the second article, pertaining to the article, or pertaining to Huie?

RAY: Well, I don't think we had too much argu-, directly, direct comment on an article, because in other words I didn't think too much of it anyway, together. All our -- All our disagreements was is these witnesses coming in based on the information that I'd give Huie to write the article.

LEHNER: Well is it, is it true then that you had no objection to the first article and you had no objection to another article coming out before the trial?

RAY: Well, I objected to it on legal grounds. Now at the time we were trying to get, we were trying to force pretrial publicity to stop, like Life magazine and Reader's Digest, and that type of article. And I didn't think we could really get them to stop as long as we were doing the same thing. The article didn't mean much to me one way or the other, just, just the article, like I mentioned it was legal reasons I objected to it.

LEHNER: Well did you state to Hanes that you had a legal objection to the article, the first article, you didn't want a second article before the trial?

RAY: Yeah, I mentioned I didn't think, I didn't think it would be a good idea to publish it on that grounds. And --

LEHNER: What did Hanes have to say?

RAY: Well I think Hanes was interested in the, in the money to-, coming from the article. That was the conflict.

LEHNER: So it is true that you told Hanes that you did not want a second article before the trial?

RAY: I don't think I specifically told him not to come out with it, I just think I told him it wasn't a good idea, you know, since we were trying to get, we were trying to get the other publicity stopped. And I did write the trial judge and complain about the articles, another article.

LEHNER: Well after the second article came out did you have a conversation with Hanes pertaining to the second article?

RAY: Uh, that one came out in October. I think I did discuss it with him, but --

LEHNER: What discussion did you have with him then?

RAY: It's probably similar to the first one, I don't remember it specifically.

LEHNER: At -- I'm sorry.

RAY: I think I didn't write the trial judge, that's all. I think the record will state itself on that.

LEHNER: Well, as you told us just a few minutes ago if it weren't for the fact that Foreman came to visit you, you would of gone to trial with Hanes; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And this despite the fact that between the first and the second article you told him that it wasn't such a great idea for legal reasons, and yet a second article came

out and he didn't do anything to stop it. Could you explain that?

RAY: No, I can't even explain it -- Uh, I'd of went to trial with him even after Huie came back and told me that they had a deal to make, keep me off the stand, I would of still went to trial with him, because I didn't know no attorneys in Memphis, the only two attorneys I knew was him and this, uh, Russel Thompson or something, that's the only two attorneys I knew names of them, and along with, he mentioned an attorney named John J. Hooker, Sr. But I didn't think I had any choice in the matter of, you know, firing an attorney, I may get, I may of, I could of got one worse than him. And in addition he'd done got all the money so it would of been difficult for me to finance another attorney.

LANE: Had he investigated the case, or had an investigator look into the case?

RAY: Well he, I was more or less in the dark with Hanes. The first time I knew he had an investigator was he got arrested for - Renfro Hayes for - attempt of Court, that's the first time I knew the investigator. But that was, he had a legitimate reason for that, because on the microphone he couldn't discuss too much with me.

LANE: Isn't it true that he was unable to tell you what he was doing because everytime he'd talk to you the State heard the conversation?

RAY: Yes, that's right.

LANE: At least that was your suspicion.

RAY: Yeah, we use to write things down, yes.

LEHNER: Oh, did he write things to you, Hanes?

RAY: Hanes, yeah we use to write things, notes back and forth, yes.

LEHNER: Did you consider the first two articles written by Huie to be favorable publicity or unfavorable publicity for you?

RAY: Uh I really didn't consider them either way. Originally I thought they wer unfavorable, but --

LEHNER: Why were they unfavorably written?

RAY: Well, they were restricting us from, restricting our movements. I think we would of went into Court, or if we could of got the contempt of court order against Life magazine and Reader's Digest, but we are playing the same game they are. It's really like, it's really like my situation on this money deal. I don't take no money from the communication industry, and I never have, and I can in, back and sue them, but whereas people like maybe Foreman or Kershaw they take the moneyand it compromises them. But I really can't afford to get compormised.

LEHNER: Well let me see if I understand it.

Is it your position that it was a disadvantage of you to have the two look articles because it restricted your ability to silence the unfavorable publicity because you were doing in effect the same thing as the other side, but that apart from that you did not consider the two articles unfavorable to you

as far as publicity as your defense is concerned?

RAY: Well that would be a legal question for a lawyer to decide. I just considered the articles just more or less a commercial venture. Whereas the, not really hostile either, either way, whereas I considered the Life and Reader's Digest article a malicious against me. They were - They'd of had me convicted before I ever went to trial. I didn't consider the Look articles in that same, in that sense.

LEHNER: So you thought, is true that your - that you thought tactically it was bad to have them come out because it restricted your ability to deal with the unfavorable?

RAY: Yes, I thought that was it.

LEHNER: But the substance of the articles that Huie wrote for Look you did not consider them damaging to you in relation to a possible Jury trial?

RAY: No, not legally speaking. Uh - uh, well under the terms that I was extradicted from England, the only thing they could try me for was first degree murder. I don't think -- The only way they could damage me is mentally because I was getting notes in there from Huie, towards the end, kind of threatening notes, if I didn't say this why he, he was going to publish this. I think I got one letter here, he said something about if I didn't make some type of omissions or denials that he was going to publish something that would incriminate me in the King case.

LANE: Do you have that here?

RAY: Uh, I don't know if I have it here or not. I have

a couple of letter from him here.

LEHNER: Could you check and see if you have that please.

(We paused for a moment for James E. Ray to look for the above-mentioned document).

RAY: Well, I don't have all these letters from Huie, I've got one here, I'll look through it.

Well here, he says on -- Well this letter here is dated, February the, February 11th, 1969, and this is, this is about two weeks after Foreman said that I done admitted, agreed to plead guilty which was false, but nevertheless, on page 2 he says, "it is therefore my hope that there will be no trial that you will plead guilty and give, be given a life sentence which will give you a chance to survive as a human being and give me a chance to help you with what I write." And right before that he says, ".. you are certain to be found guilty and sentenced to either death or 99 years in prison." Well here he says, uh, this is on page one, he's talking about his book here, he says "..I'm sure, I am sure you will understand that I can't wait until your trial is underway or until it is over to write my story, if I wait until then I couldn't possibly publish anything until summer, and since books and important magazine articles are never published during the summer if I delay finishing my story any long, I couldn't publish it until fall, and that would be too late to do any good. It would also greatly reduce the income from what I write because I would then run into three competitive books and I suspect that you are going to need all the money you can

possibly derive from my efforts." So, this was -- He was kind of pressuring me to get all the information he could before I went to trial, so I assumed if he wanted the information he wanted to publish it.

LANE: Just on the side, his stating that books are never published in the summer, I'll tell you as an author that it is totally untrue. "Rush To Judgment"; the first book I wrote was published in August of 66 and became the number one best selling book in America and 23 other countries, and it was published in the summer. It's not true that the summer is a poor time to publish a book, I don't know why he was saying that.

RAY: Uh this is --

LEHNER: So, will you give us this letter so we could xerox a copy of it?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: Now you planned to testify at your-, in your own trial on your defense; is that true?

RAY: That's correct, yes.

LEHNER: What -- What Huie wrote in the first two Look articles wasn't that what you were going to testify to anyway in court?

RAY: Uh-, I made several revisions in it when I gave it to him the first time. The fact is I made two or three revisions on the, the whole thing, because the first article, the first material I gave, I gave to him real fast because he wanted to get - he had a deadline or something. And, he even got the hair color wrong on individuals I was associated with.

But, I think generally, that's what I intended to testify to, yes.

LEHNER: What revisions did you make?

RAY: Uh, I made revisions all during the time you -- I couldn't, I couldn't speci- -- I think, well, you got the copies of those Huie papers, haven't you? I don't know if you've read them or not but they, every once and a while I'd, well I had one trouble, I was in a motel one time and, April the 2nd, neither Hanes nor Huie could find the motel and I think I got mixed up and said I was suppose to meet someone in that motel because I, I'd get the Rebel ho-, Motel or something, and - and - uh - Well, anyway, Hanes and them, they never could find the motel, I finally asked a policeman in jail and he told me what it was. Well this was after Percy Foreman got in on the case and they found out it was the DeSoto Motel and things like --

LEHNER: That was one of the revisions, what, what other revisions did you make?

RAY: Oh, he at one time, the individual I called Raoul I associated with was blond hair and that wasn't the hair coloring, I changed that. I think I changed one time the date I left Birmingham, I had, I gave erroneous information on that.

LEHNER: What -- What information did you give him?

RAY: Uh, I told him I think I think I left Birmingham a certain date when actually I think I left earlier or something.

LEHNER: And what, what other revisions did you make?

RAY: There were quite a few of them, now one thing on these revisions, now, a lot of these, some of these revisions

I gave to Percy Foreman and he claims he lost, he lost his, but - uh - let's see the other revisions, uh, I know I gave him revisions on the, what I was doing April the 4th - uh, uh - renting the room and everything like that. In this respect, when I wrote this material out to Foreman, he told me to write everything just like it happened, except not to admit, not to admit that I rented a room there in the Main Street.

LEHNER: Who said this?

RAY: Percy Foreman.

LEHNER: Right.

RAY: Uh, now that was about April 4th or 5th, he had me write everything out, well he started to write it out and he got a cramp in his hand and he told me to write everything out, but he said, just don't - just leave the part off where you have to, whether you rented the room or not. And I left that off. And, I think Huie got a copy of that. Uh, --

LEHNER: What other revisions did you make?

RAY: Well I know, I know - I know I - I know I revised the April the 4th, plus I give him misleading information on that once. And I know I revised April the 4th, and -- Now this, this, this is beyond what the three, four misleading statements that I deliberately give him.

LEHNER: Well what were the misleading, deliberate misleading statements?

RAY: Well that was the robbing thing Whore House, vs. the Market.

LEHNER: Right.

RAY: And how I escaped from the Missouri Penitentiary.

LEHNER: Right.

RAY: And the bit about the, I was sitting in the car and a guy come out with a sheet over his head and jumped in the car.

LEHNER: All right, you told us about that.

RAY: And --

LEHNER: When did you make these revisions, the ones that, where you had made mistakes?

RAY: I think some of them, I didn't keep no copy of them, but I think when I make them, I'd read the articles that he'd wrote, and I'd see certain errors and everything, and I'd get laying on the bed and start thinking about them and see it was, see it was incorrect.

LEHNER: Now these re-, revisions that you made they were the results of mistakes that you had made in relating the story because of the rush of getting it to him?

RAY: The first ones, yes.

LEHNER: The what?

RAY: The first ones. The first things I wrote to him, yes, that was, they were a big rush then.

LEHNER: I'm not talking about the robbery of the whore house as opposed to the gambling establishment, or the escape from Jefferson City or the story involving the sheet, those were intentional statements-

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: -where you made intentional misstatements.

RAY: Yes. Yes.

LEHNER: But the other things were just because of the rush of getting it to him you made errors; is that correct?

RAY: That's correct, yes.

LEHNER: And that would revis-, that entails the DeSoto as opposed to the New Rebel?

RAY: I don't really know how that come about. We - We were having trouble - I was having trouble trying to establish where I was at on certain days and that was, I think that was one of the early part of information I gave him, the DeSoto. And, I'm not -- I'm not just sure how those errors come about, all of them.

LEHNER: But these were errors, I think you told us, because of the rush to give it to him; is that right?

RAY: Uh, yes, I think so.

LEHNER: What was the reason for the rush to give it to him.

I believe / ^{they} were, he mentioned to me they were, a magazine had to have, in other words they just go from month to month, they got to know two or three months ahead of time what they are going to publish.

LANE: Some of this was spelled out in the letter; isn't it?

RAY: Uh -, huh?

LANE: Some of this is spelled out in the letter.

LEHNER: I haven't read the letter yet, just ---

RAY: Well, I haven't either, I read --

LANE: He just read portions of it.

LEHNER: Yes, I haven't read the full letter.

RAY: Well that -- Now, he's talking about a book there, but I think a magazine, according to him works on the same principle, they have to have the information a few months ahead of time. And I didn't start giving the information until sometime in, after August the first because I didn't sign the contracts until August the first.

LEHNER: Okay, and that's -- That's the reason why you gave him the wrong date that you left Birmingham, the wrong color of hair for Raoul and those type of things; is that right?

RAY: Now see I didn't make the hair on him the wrong color hair, he made that himself, he couldn't read my writing I guess. And I --

LEHNER: Well what was your writing?

RAY: Well I don't write too plain.

LEHNER: How did you write it?

RAY: I wrote everything in longhand, there was no typewriter there, but I did make the revisions where I noticed they were an error.

LEHNER: But what did you write down?

RAY: What did I write? Well I just wrote what I was doing, and, he wanted me to write a diary and I told him I couldn't remember that good.

LEHNER: Well what color hair did you write?

RAY: Oh, it had a slight red tint to it, I told him that it looked like it might been dyed, and on the, it was dark.

LEHNER: And he mistook that, your letters for blond?

RAY: I don't know how he did it, but he did it. What I think he did, he thought that it was someone that I'd taken to Louisi-, New Orleans that had blond hair was a -- was involved in the case.

LEHNER: Well, I thought that you had just told me that these revisions related to mistakes that you had made because of your rush to get it to the, before the deadline; and you listed those as the motels, the DeSoto, the New Rebel; the blond hair; the date that you left Birmingham, those were the things that you mentioned that you'd made mistakes on. Now, did you make those mistakes or didn't you?

RAY: Uh, I didn't - He made the mistake on the blond hair, that was his mistake, everything else was mine. Now I think the papers would, would substantiate that on the blond hair because I know that was one of the first things I told him, that I wasn't associating with anyone with blond hair.

LEHNER: And you recall that you wrote out reddish tint hair and he just mistook it for blond hair?

RAY: Yeah, I think-- I think I went in detail, dark, dark hair, it may have been - uh -- Now if it was blond -- Now I might of mentioned that it blondish, it was you know, might of been dyed, but I specifically mentioned it was dark hair.

LEHNER: So when you were rushing to give him this material, this was in August; is that right?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And you understood that he was going to publish it in a magazine, because you understood that there was a rush to get it?

RAY: Yeah, it was mentioned that they wanted, they wanted, were in a hurry for it.

LEHNER: So you weren't surprised when it came out in a magazine a couple of months later were you?

RAY: I'm telling you what I know now, see I didn't know at the time that you had to have the material two or three months ahead of time, I know it now, but I --

LEHNER: How long ahead of time did you think he had to have it?

RAY: Well I thought you just got it one day and was on the street the next.

LEHNER: So in August when he told you he needed it quickly you figured it would come out in August in the magazine?

RAY: Well I just didn't think too much about it. I mean I had other things to think about besides --

LEHNER: Well, I'm sure you thought about a lot of other things, but you thought it would come out the next day, you said, so you thought the magazine and article would come out in August; is that true?

RAY: I didn't -- I didn't know when it would come out, I just assumed that something was going to be published and that was it.

LEHNER: Hanes never did -- They never did explain no details to me about it, they just told me when they wanted

something and I'd give it to them.

LANE: You have to understand the circumstances, if he doesn't meet the obligation of the contract his lawyer doesn't get paid and he doesn't have a lawyer for trial. Whatever his feelings maybe about the problems of the arrangement he's going to trial on the murder and he has a lawyer who's being paid because he's giving information to a lawyer to give to a writer, what he didn't know when he entered the contract was that the writer was giving it to the FBI.

LEHNER: Well I just wanted to clarify that he was not, he was not surprised when the article came out because he expected it to come out in a day or two after he gave it; isn't that - isn't that true?

RAY: I wasn't shocked when it came out. I - I just wasn't interested in it at all really, I was thinking about the case versus what, when I signed the contract I knew there'd be books and articles written, in fact I told Huie that. But I was never told what date or anything it was coming out.

LEHNER: Well when Foreman took over you didn't - did you expect first that there'd be a writer connected with him?

RAY: He said after, after the trial there would be, yes.

LEHNER: When did you first find out that there was going to be a writer connected with him before the trial?

RAY: I'd say about, somewhere in January of -

LANE: '69?

RAY: Yeah, but I can't get the date, he was sick. He took him up there and, the first time he mentioned a writer was December of '68, he, he had a deal where, with George McMillian, he wanted to give him, McMillian was suppose to give us \$5,000 and we were, the only thing I would do was just confirm something that didn't have really anything to do with the case. I think it was psychiatric business or something like that. I didn't-- and I disagreed with that, I said you might of just stick with Huie if you are going to get involved with another character.

LEHNER: So, did you know about the one that he had in mind?

RAY: George McMillian?

LEHNER: Yes.

RAY: There was an article in the paper, something about he was writing a psychiatric profile on me or something, and -

LEHNER: Did you have -- Did you know anything detrimental about him at that time which Foreman --

RAY: McMillian?

LEHNER: Yeah, when Foreman recommended him?

RAY: No, I just didn't want to get involved with two of them. If you got one you might as well, why get involved with another one, one's enough.

LEHNER: Well, when was this that, that Foreman suggested McMillian be exchanged for Huie?

RAY: He didn't suggest the change, he just said we'd give McMillian some information and he'd give us \$5,000 for

defense.

LEHNER: When was that.

RAY: Now, I think it was Dec-, December, we had a hearing in December 17th or somewhere.

LEHNER: 19-, 1968?

RAY: But I remember specifically the time it happened, because when it happened Foreman use to always go out the front and they'd take me up the back. Well this particular time Foreman went back in the bull pen with me and went halfway up to the jail and we was discussing McMillian. Now, I guess maybe Jerry would remember that time, but I'm pretty sure it was the December '68 hearing. Now they had some hearing there in December of '68 but I don't know what it was. I think it was when, maybe it was when the public defender came in on the case, I think that's when it was, when they got Stanton in on the case.

LEHNER: So in December of '68 Foreman suggested McMillian be used at a writer; is that correct?

RAY: I think was just the one, one -- I mean, in other words McMillian just wanted me to confirm some type of psychiatric theories he had, I think that's all it was.

LEHNER: And you said to him, why change writers at this stage?

RAY: I told him at the -- I told him if you have to get involved with writers why not, you know, just stick with Huie if you have to get involved with them.

LEHNER: Now, what's your reason for December of '68

sticking with Huie when you had all the time thought that Huie was giving information to the FBI?

RAY: I didn't want to stick with either one of them, see how it is, if you are already with one why get involved with another one and have two people working against you.

LEHNER: Well, the one -- You knew already, in your own mind at any rate, that Huie was working with the FBI, what is the sense in continuing to work with him rather than changing?

RAY: That wasn't the suggestion, the change, he suggested that he add one more.

LEHNER: Well, from what I understood, you told us just now, and correct me if I'm wrong, that Foreman said, why not get this fellow McMillian into it, he could do an article for us, and you said, well if you need a writer, stick with the one we have, what was your purpose in saying stick with Huie if you thought that Huie was an FBI informant?

RAY: Well why get -- Why get two, I mean, if Huie was an FBI informant I think I rather have the FBI on my side than against me, or on my side other than a psychiatrist, that's the last thing I wanted.

LEHNER: Oh, you thought that Huie was turning the FBI around in your favor?

RAY: No, but a psychiatrist and all that crazy talk about being a narcotic addict, and a sex pervert, and a pronographer, uh, that'd be --

LEHNER: Well, I could see you saying to Foreman, look

I don't want McMillian because of what, the reasons you have just given us; and also I don't want anything to do with Huie because he is an FBI informant, but I cannot understand from what you are telling us now, you are saying to Foreman, I don't want McMillian and if you need somebody to write, stick with Huie.

RAY: I didn't say that. I said, if you have to get someone you might as well stick with Huie in order to get, why, why get two of them in there if you can --

LEHNER: Why, why not say have none of them?

RAY: Well that was our agreement when he came in the case, but you know how lawyers are, he got in there and he started thinking about --

LANE: You, you skipped over some of the essential elements, and that is, from Foreman coming in and saying there are going to be no writers to Foreman saying you have to give information to Huie.

LEHNER: Yeah, well I --

LANE: We haven't gone through that material.

LEHNER: Well, let's go right into that.

EVANS: I see --

LEHNER: If -- If Foreman is saying we have to have a writer and you don't like McMillian, why not say get some other writer, why - why do you put Foreman, push him towards the one writer that you believe to be an FBI informant, namely Huie?

RAY: But see I thought there was going to be two in there

all the time. I figured Huie would be in there anyway, so --
I mean, why--

LEHNER: Why did you figure that?

LANE: What was your discussion with Foreman about Huie
at the time?

RAY: Well I think I had trouble with Huie all, all through
the --

LANE: Did Foreman enter the contract with Huie?

RAY: No, well, he was getting to that on the, he asked
me that originally, when, when Huie first-, when Foreman first
bring up Huie's name? That was when he came back from being
ill, I think that was about January the 25 or 6th. He, I think
the first time he, I think time I knew anything about Huie
and him living together was, he brought a check up there,
for \$5,000 and he asked me to sign it, and he also, he had
me sign another document called an Amendatory Agreement, I
think that was dated January 29th, 1969. That got Hanes out
of the contracts and the contracts were in limbo then, that
was January 29th. Then February the 3rd he brought another
contract up there, and that contract give Foreman everything
that Hanes ever had, plus the 30 percent that I was suppose to
have, and, but that contract now, the February 3d contract,
1969, it specified that he would defend me in a trial, the
trial was in Shelby County Tennessee.

EVANS: Ray, can I ask you a question? You, at this
particular time, you were preparing for trial, facing 99 years-

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: -or possible death, and you stuck with Huie rather than McMillian, and you had just given up Hanes who you felt pretty certain was not an FBI but who was acting in your behalf and you still/^{told}Foreman that you thought that if we needed a writer why don't we stick with Huie, although you thought that Huie was feeding information to the FBI who obviously were trying to ensure that you were in fact the assassin.

RAY: Well, what I told Hanes, Foreman, I'm trying to get real specific. I said, if you have to get a writer, I mean, why get involved with two of them, just, you know stick with one of them. But I didn't want him to get involved with either one of them. It was my intention, see, I figured--

EVANS: But you choose one of them, you didn't want him to get involved with either one.

LANE: He didn't choose one, one had been chosen for him.

EVANS: One had been chosen though?

LANE: One had been chosen, it was not chosen by Ray.

EVANS: Correct.

LANE: It was chosen by Hanes, they had a contract. Then Hu-, then Foreman came in with the contract and Foreman re-negotiated the contract with Huie, and either Ray goes to trial without a lawyer or he goes with a lawyer who is working with Huie.

LEHNER: What we are trying to get at, is, if you fire Hanes becaus-, not because you didn't like Hanes, but that you thought he was a conduit to Huie, who was a conduit to the FBI. And Foreman comes to you and says, we need a writer, why

are you not saying, hey, take X-Y-Z, take anyone in the world, but don't take Huie. In stead you say, you don't know McMillian at that time, you just don't like McMillian because he has some psychiatric theory that he is going to advance. And you say to Foreman, I'd rather just stick to Huie. Why didn't you say take X-Y-Z, anyone else you can find, but don't take Huie?

RAY: Well I didn't want to get involved with any of them. I mean you got to, well there's certain inflections of the voice and things, it's difficult for me to try to, you know, to tell you how Foreman acted and that. I didn't tell him to -- well, let's go Huie, Huie's a good guy and all that, we'll get him and he'll, he'll give us the money and everything. What I -- What my intentions was at the time, if you got to get involved with one writer, just get involved with one, why get involved with two. So, I assumed that Huie was going to going be in on the deal anyway because he had contracts with Hanes at that time and it was my intentions to -- I mean why add some character like McMillian on there especially if you already had, if you already had Hanes. But, you know, if you already had Huie.

LANE: If you read Huie's book he describes his meetings with Foreman prior to this time, and his entering into a contract with Foreman, so there already was a contract between Foreman and Huie.

LEHNER: Why don't you continue. What we are interested in is your state of mind and what was transpiring at that time.

: Did you mean it sarcastically?

RAY: What's that?

: When you -- When you said that you might as well just stay with Huie?

RAY: Well, no -- Really what was my intentions to make the statement was that one writer would do less damage than two writers. And I assumed if he was going to get involved with McMillian he was going to be involved with Huie too. So, um, between the two, I don't know, I'd, it's difficult, I really think that McMillian was the most damaging and vicious of the one, between him and Huie.

EVANS: Rather than Huie with the FBI?

RAY: Well, I'm not talking about -- Uh, McMillian he's with the FBI too. I've got a letter right here saying that he looked in the files. Of course I didn't know it at that time.

LEHNER: Well, we're taling about what you knew at the time. We are talking about your state of mind at the time.

LANE: Well, he's told you, he's answered the question about eight times.

EVANS: Yeah, okay.

LANE: You may not be satisfied with his answer, but that's what he says.

EVANS: Yeah, let's go.

LEHNER: Okay, continue.

LANE: Why don't you talk about your relationship with Foreman, did Foreman, did Foreman indicate that he was optimistic about the trial at one point and he had a change and had he talked with you?

RAY: He was very optimistic when he first came into the case. when he first came into the case, as I mentioned, he made these certain agreements about lawyers and everything. And the next day he came up there with a, with these re-, what you call retainer fee. And, I signed the Mustang over to him, and he wanted the rifle, I said, well, it's questioned whether that belongs to me or not, but I've got some equity in the Mustang. He said, I'll get the rifle and the Mustang. I signed that over to him, and I think that was the retainer fee.

LEHNER: Let me just stop you now, it's three minutes to three, our stenographer has indicated that he could use a break, so lets take a short break.

(Recess at 2:58 p.m.).

LEHNER: It's now five minutes after three, we are still at Brushy Mountain State Prison with the same people that were here before the recess.

Mr Lane, did you want to start with something?

LANE: Yes. James Earl Ray would like to testify before a polygraph expert and he would like to have questions prepared also to be submitted to one or more PSE experts, and we wonder when that can be arranged?

LEHNER: Well, what we were hoping to do, is to finish our investigative questions with him here so that we could know exactly what his final position is, so that we know where the areas are that should be probably be subject to the polygraph

concern. So that is something that will take place as far as I am concerned immediately after our concluding our discussions with him down here.

LANE: Well there is a little bit of a problem with that. We have, whatever leverage we have is that James Earl Ray is willing to speak openly and frankly and answer questions in all areas then after he has done all that there is no leverage left. So we would really like that to be arranged prior to the time he finishes. And, secondly, certainly some areas of -- and arrived at already. I mean, you might ask him for example if he shot Martin Luther King, that's an area where the State takes one position and he takes another. So there's some areas which I think very well defined and could be a basis of a polygraph and PSE now.

LEHNER: Well, when you are talking about leverage, he has every right in the world to, to continue to speak to us or to stop, he can demand openly and freely to speak to the Committee or not openly and freely speak to the Committee. Take his own polygraph/PSE tests that you can arrange. However, it is our intention to give him a polygraph, but it is our intention to do it after we have hit every, when I say hit, after we have gone into every area of the case so that we can conduct one polygraph examination that, you, Mr. Lane, could participate in questions that you wanted framed to add to questions that the Committee might to decide to ask him and so that this one test can be the one and final test that we give, not that we do it in segments. So, that

is the present plans of the Committee to finish our inquiries here with him and to give him a polygraph. So when you are talking about leverage, this is all on the record here, you have a copy as well as we. It is not our intention to finish questioning him here and then deciding not to give him a polygraph exam -- so I don't think you have to concern yourself with leverage on that.

LANE: Well I understand that, I know, but I know that you don't make the final decision, and even the General Counsel of the Committee doesn't make the final decision, and may be the Select Committee will say we don't want to give him a polygraph and nothing that has happened up until then can force the Select Committee to give him a polygraph. I think that maybe it would be useful. It may be the closest thing that he's going to have to a trial.

LEHNER: Well -- Well, --

LANE: For a while.

LEHNER: You also realize that we do plan to have hearings in Washington, there will be a final report, and I think you have to, we have to proceed on the basis that both sides, yourself and Mr. Ray as well as the Committee is going to continue to do the things to find out as much of the truth as possible. And we're, and I would suggest that we continue that way. And I can tell you that our intent is to give him the polygraph examination after concluding his interviews.

LANE: All right, and is it also your intention to give us the results of the polygraph test, including the copies of

the tapes, and the analysis made by whoever conducts the tests, whoever does the analysis?

LEHNER: Well, this is something that we would have to discuss. I'll tell you -- I'll tell you why, our rules, I don't if you have a copy of our rules or not.

LANE: No, I participated in drafting them.

LEHNER: In drafting our rules?

LANE: That's right, in meetings with Dick Sprague, in meetings with Don Edwards.

LEHNER: Well, rather than commenting on this I'll just tell you that our rules prohibit anyone from learning whether someone took a test or declined to take a test. Prohibit our publicizing the results of the test.

RAY: You mean for all times.

LANE: Yeah, Committee can't release them, so, but it doesn't, certainly the person takes the test can, there's nothing in the rules I'm quite sure which prohibits the person who is being tested from getting a copy of the test.

LEHNER: I can tell you this, that it is our intention of the Committee to give the results of every test to the person taking the test.

Now, the person then taking the test obviously has the right to communicate that to his attorney. Um, the problem, the problem that we would get into is that an attorney receive the results from his client and then were to publicize these results prior to the Committee holding its hearings, in other words to --

LANE: Let me give you a little bit of what I understand. Let me give you a little bit of legislative background about how these rules came to the Committee actually.

Don Edwards had spoken on the floor of the Congress, he's a member of the House in California and he's was the Chairman, or at least he was at that time, last year or the year before, of the FBI Oversight Subcommittee of the House Judiciary Committee, he made some very strong statements against the rules and procedures which he thought were going to take place by this Committee based upon a story that he read in the Los Angeles Times about a purported interview with Dick Sprague, at that time the General Counsel. And I went to see Edwards and raised these questions with him. He was horrified that hidden tape recorders and little electronic gadgets would be used and polygraphs and PSE's would be used on unsuspecting witnesses. And I talked to Dick Sprague about that and he said that was never our intention, he never said he would do those things, and in fact Mr. Edwards, I got an agreement from Edwards as to what he thought would be just fine in terms of rules and I arranged a meeting between Edwards and Sprague and others. And from that the rules that we are talking about developed, so I'm familiar with the legislative background of those rules and they were not done for the purpose of preventing a person who was being questioned before this Committee from getting the results, they were prepared so that the person who was being questioned couldn't be tricked, couldn't be bugged, couldn't be tape recorded, couldn't have his words analyzed

in such a fashion without his knowing in advance that it is what happened. The rules went very, very far in thorough investigation, in Committees of Congress, probably further than any other Committee of Congress in terms of protecting the rights of the witness. For the Committee, I think that's fine, but they aren't done to limit the rights of the witness they were done to increase the rights, to protect them.

(We had an interruption by the Penitentiary Notary to notarize Mr. Ray's signature on some documents.)

MR. LEHNER: For the record we just had a hiatus when the notary from the institution, Mrs. McPeters came in and notarized Mr. Ray's signature on a waiver of privilege between himself and various counsel.

Mr. Lane, you were talking for the record when we were interrupted.

LANE: Yeah. That's all I have to say, but I think the rules were designed very clearly to protect the rights of the witnesses before the Committee, and I don't think those rules which were designed to protect the rights of the witness should be used to deny rights to witnesses. And I think that Ray is in a very unusual position, of all the the witnesses in this country, he's the only one you cannot force to testify obviously, he's not worried about a contempt citation from Congressmen, he's been sentenced to 99 years, yet he's come forward, he's brought documents, he's signed waiver's, he's

been, on almost all the lawyers who have represented him, he talked to you freely and openly, and I think in exchange for this effort to get the facts out it would be useful if the Committee would say, yes, there will be a polygraph, yes there will be a PSE, yes, we will give Ray and his attorney all of the documents about the PSE and the Polygraph. And if they want to do with it what they want to do with it, they do what they want to do with it.

LEHNER: You know the rules and I think you should also know that we are interested in finding the facts, letting them lead us where they may and that is the very purpose of our coming out here and having these discussions with Mr. Ray. We are going to investigate as much as we humanly can, every aspect of the case that we can, we are planning to at our command.

So, if we could, if we go back to what Mr. Ray was talking about, I think you just finished with his stating that he in his discussions with Mr. Foreman he did not wish the services of Mr. McMillian.

LANE: Okay, before we do that, I'm going to ask you, Bob, that when we meet back here on December 2nd to continue the testimony, that you see if you can to secure for us by that time and agreement from the Committee that there will be a Polygraph, that there will be a PSE of the Defendant, and that the results and the raw material which leads to the results of those tests will be made available to him.

LEHNER: Well, let me tell you that there is not, I do

not think that there will be a Committee meeting between now and then, I don't know if there will be a Committee meeting, it may be hearings that are, that do not require a majority under our rules, there has already been authorization for a polygraph test to be given, so that's no problem. The question of when it should be given is something, that, that we have been discussing here, and as I told you, it is my intention and as I have stated this to the Committee as well, to continue and complete discussions down here prior to that being done so that we know what the issues are. So that we can frame the issues and also I - as I stated to you just a moment ago, I'd like you, Mr. Lane to participate in the planning of the questions. If you have some suggestions, questions, please give it to us and we would then forward that to the polygraph experts.

LANE: Yes I ---

LEHNER: I don't think -- What I'm saying, I don't think there is a conflict between us here and I think that my intent is that we do not have polygraphers coming down more than one time and we that we do it all in one, one session.

LANE: Yeah, I wasn't talking about today, I was talking about the Committee, that it will be done and that we will get the results.

LENER: All right. Well the results, as far as the results, the Committee rules do not entitle anyone to be made aware of it, other than Counsel designated by the Chairman, or by the staff, the staff members designated by the Chairman,

and the subject. Now the subject obviously is entitled to tell his counsel, I think it will be appropriate that he tell you. Now the question is, can there, whether there should be some kind of agreement that counsel and the subject not publish the results until a future date which, which would be after the public hearings. Now, that, that is something that I think we would have to discuss, and I don't know whether we have to discuss it now on the record, and I think I'd be very happy to discuss it further with you and talk to you about the rules and relay any suggests you have back.

LANE: All right, then we would request that December 2nd we get a letter from Congressman Stokes stating that there will be a polygraph, there will be a PSE, the results and the raw material will be turned over to the subject James Earl Ray, and that will happen, it doesn't have to happen before the second, but we would like the letter before the second saying that it will happen subsequent to the original first stage question of the Committee.

LEHNER: It will subse- -- It will be subsequent to it?

LANE: Yeah, it will be subsequent to that, but we want a letter prior to the second saying that is the, that will follow the first stage question.

LEHNER: Well, we've been talking about the polygraph, as far as the PSE we have no expert presently that we have contracted with, and I, as you well know, the PSE can be done from existing tapes and that is something that can be done

independently. I think what we are really now concerned about is the polygraphs, and that's the first thing we want to do, and as far as, I will communicate your requestion to the Chairman and I can tell you that my understanding is that he is away on vacation and will be for a couple of weeks, but I do expect him back before the second. I think he will be back just about that time, maybe the first, so it might require a phone conversation where maybe you and he could be intouch by phone. I could talk - but as far as a letter it might be a difficult thing as far getting a letter to you. But as I told you that there is already authorization by the Committee to give Mr. Ray a polygraph examination.

Okay, can you -- Did you want to continue as to where you wanted to pick up?

LANE: Where were we, James?

RAY: What were we, on Percy Foreman, I think when did he first come into the contracts?

Well I think I mentioned he, I think he brought the first contract up there, Amendatory Agreement, he got Hanes, he got him in, he got a \$5,000 check from William Bradford Huie and he had me sign the check on the grounds that he wanted to use the check for John J. Hooker, Sr. retainer fee.

LANE: Did he ever retain Hooker?

RAY: No.

I believe February 3rd he signed the other-, I signed the other contract giving him everything that Hanes had originally

had plus the 30 percent that I was suppose to of had. I think thatsthe contract that specified that it would be a trial or a trial in Shelby County and he would defend me at trial. About that time around February 4th or 5th, he brought me some pictures up, some various pictures, I think the one of them I, we looked at either the D Plaza picture and he asked me if I would identify one of those individuals as the, as the individual who shot Martin Luther King, that the FBI would arrest him and bring him up there or something.

LANE: Did he tell you where he got the pictures from?

RAY: He either got them fromthe FBI or Huie got them from the FBI, but they come, he was kind of vague on it, I'm not certain where he got the pictures. I think on-, the individuals in there, they are most of them, a lot of them were kind of Latin types. I think there was one black and I think the rest of them were white. So I told him I didn't want to get into that type of business. Uh, I think during that time, now, that's around February 4th or 5th. At that time he also had me, he said he was ready to go to trial or he indicated he was. He had me write out everything about the, the offense that I knew, from the time of the escape up until the time I was arrested. Except he had one provision in there that I not write anything about renting a room at 422½ Main Street. So I wrote everything out up until I was in Canada somewhere, after the, after the offense took place.

Uh, as I mentioned I think that was around February 4th or 5th. February 6th, 7th and 8th, during that period he filed,

he had me sign about three different motions, I think I gave you one them. One of them was to sell pictures with Life magazine, I think 15,000 to raise funds to go to trial with. And he filed another motion to get William Bradford Huie an interview with me. And he filed another motion to sell the copies of the trial transcript everyday to the news media. I think the judge turned down all three of these motions. I think on February the, February 12th the Grand Jury subpoenaed Huie and they told Foreman by letter that Huie would be a witness for the State, that was on February 12th. On February 13th Foreman brought me another document up there and asked me, wanted me to enter a guilty plea. That's the first mention there ever was on the guilty plea, February 13th. They said I had a, I think a 99 chance of electric chair and a hundred percent chance of conviction. But --

LANE: Did he write you a letter when he --

RAY: Yes, this was a document he wanted me to sign. He wanted me to sign the document signifying that I'd received it which I did.

RAY: Now, I think on February 14 he came back the next day, the next day I'd, well I'd wrote out some reasons why I shouldn't enter a guilty plea, plus I wrote out on another paper, I think we -- I think me and Mr. Lehner discussed this other paper your last visit here, didn't we? The one the guards found in the garbage can, which indicated we was still thinking about going to trial. I think Febr-, February the 18th, he had me sign another paper I think it was. We hadn't,

I hadn't agreed to enter a guilty plea. I think we took that paper from my brothers and sister, and they wanted them to have me enter the guilty plea and I think they refused him. I didn't find out right then, but I found out later.

LANE: That's February 18th?

RAY: Yes. I'd say he went to see my sister February 19th, 1969.

HAUSMAN: Excuse me. Are you so sure about all these dates now, because you refreshed your recollection since our last meeting?

RAY: No, I've had these dates in my mind quite a while because with, I've had suits with contracts, which had nothing to do with the King matter we was just trying to break the contracts. But I'm familiar with all the contracts because I've read them contracts numerous times. Now everything I'm telling you is not contracts but they are associated with contracts, their documents.

HAUSMAN: Are you sure of these dates in terms of dealing with Foreman in relationship to the guilty plea and those conversations?

RAY: Well I'm positive on the guilty plea, February the 13th. Now on the, what I signed the, when he wanted me to look at the pictures I'm within two or three days of them. And I'm really, I'm pretty close on those, yes.

HAUSMAN: What makes you so positive of the February 13th date?

RAY: On February 13th?

HAUSMAN: The guilty plea.

RAY: Well, see, I've read that document several times. Uh, I think I have it in the cell some place.

LANE: During the time he was actually encouraging you to plead guilty, did you discuss - discuss with him what the evidence was in the case?

RAY: Uh --

LANE: Did he tell you that you could -- He gave you a document which he said the chances were what, 99 out of a 100 that you'd be convicted, or a 100 percent you'd be convicted.

RAY: Well, well he --

LANE: Did -- Did he tell you why he thought you would be convicted?

RAY: No, he, he said the news media had done convicted me and he said they'd bribed the witness Charles Stephens, they'd promised him a \$100,000 and most of the newsmedia and the bribing the witness, and there were other, two or three other reasons why we should enter the guilty plea. He acted like he were doing me a favor by going to plea because the business community, the Chamber of Commerce they wanted a plea. And, so, therefore, they were going to do me a big favor and let me enter a plea conviction, 99 year sentence.

LEHNER: Did he enter Stephens?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Did he know what testimony Stephens was going to give?

RAY: Uh -- No. The only testimony, the only place he could of got that was from the English extradition file and he never

did get it. He made an effort to get it I think February 14th, 1969, but he never did get it.

LEHNER: What was that testimony?

RAY: From the Stephens file?

Well, Stephens give a statement, one of two statements, I heard in England. And he said he - he saw someone running down the, running down the, after the shooting he saw someone running down towards the steps and he said he turned around and he seen a profile that looked like the person that rented a room, which was me. They said he identified the individual, that one of the main characteristics was he had a sharp pointed nose. Well that was my description before I got plastic surgery. And, so, I assumed by that statement that the FBI told Stephens lawyer that I had a sharp pointed nose and use that as a means of identification. Of course, I've got kind of a bent nose now.

LANE: During one of the habeas corpus hearings I think it was, something like that, maybe it was a trial when Foreman was a defendant, when Foreman was questioned about Stephens, who in fact I believe ends up as the only eyewitness for the State against the defendant, he confused him with Mrs. Brewer. Mrs. Brewer and Stephens and he didn't know them apart.

LEHNER: Who confused them?

LANE: Foreman, it was after the trial, after the so called trial, he still was unable to distinguish one from the other, and it is very important, I think, document for you to use in the cross-examination of Foreman. Because in it he says, that he, he admits that he didn't talk to Renfro Hayes who was the

only real investigator that talked to Grace Stephens, and Charles Q. Stephens and many other people. He didn't talk to him, and he said he doesn't rely upon investigators. He got a group of investigators of students, he only relies upon students, and then he said something about he had 6 students, and 8 students, and 10 students, he never could get the number straight. But when asked by the attorney the names of students, he said, I'm too busy trying cases to remember names of students. And then was asked how he got the students, he said it was through a professor, but he didn't remember the name of the professor, and he asked what school they came from, he didn't remember the name of the school but he thought maybe it was only one school in Memphis anyway. That's that aspect. Now Renfro Hayes told me yesterday, and I don't know if this is so or not, he examined the files on the Friday before the trial was to begin, and it showed that the State had not issued any subpoenas, in the state of Cali-, in Tennessee I think you give five working days notice. Yet Hayes to believe on Friday that they were not going to go to trial early the next week although it was set, but it was on Sunday that Forman came.

I don't think there is a single lawyer who was involved in this case or investigator who was familiar with the facts at that time, that includes; Art Hanes, Sr.; Art Hanes, Jr.; Renfro Hayes; and these others who believe that Foreman did anything in terms of the preparations of the case. So, he never -- I think he never intended to try the case.

RAY: I think as mentioned to Mr. Lehner a while ago, I don't know what the Committee is interested in. I mean I --

If the Committee is interested, if they think Foreman -- Well first I think everybody agree there's fraud in the guilty plea except, I think all the judges know it too but they won't reverse it. I think what -- I'd just assume, I don't want to tell the Committee what they, what their, what they are suppose to do, but I think if, if he got me to enter the guilty plea for financial reasons just to make money I don't think it would be any interest to the Committee. Now I maybe wrong but on the other hand if he, his motives was to cover up something I think it would be of interest to the Committee. But I don't know how I could prove whether he was just greedy and wanted money or whether he had something, the Justice Department was putting pressure on him to get the guilty plea.

But anyway, where were we at, February the 18th?

LANE: February 18.

RAY: Uh, I think he took that to my sisters, of course my brothers they were all there, but I never did find out about it until later that he was trying to get them to have me enter a guilty plea.

I think sometime along--

LANE: He was trying to get you brothers and sister to urge you into the guilty plea?

RAY: Yeah, he wanted them to write me a letter and come down and tell me to enter a plea. In turn I give him a paper of why I shouldn't plead guilty. I had on there that I wasn't guilty and that the newspapers while they did have

a lot of influence they probably didn't have as much influence on a jury as they would have on a judge and things of that nature. And, there were four or five other reasons, I can't remember them all right now, but I think he did read them to my brothers. Also at this time, I think, around February 18th he brought a check up there, no, he didn't bring it up there, I think Huie give it to him to give to me and he forged my name on it and I think the Planters Bank cashed it for him. It wasn't too long after that that I think he started bringing the stipulations up there. And then we started arguing over the stipulations. And we finally determined later on that I use to make marks on the stipulations, he'd bring them up there and see if I would agree with them, he'd make pencil marks on them, indicate the ones that I was in disagreement with then I'd sign them and he'd take them down to the Attorney General and say, well Ray wants-, doesn't go along with this that there. Well that was really a delaying action on my part, on the stipulations. I think we argued back and forth, not only on the stipulations but whether we should go to trial or not.

LANE: Were you thinking of firing him at that point?

RAY: No, I don't think I could of fired him.

LANE: Why?

RAY: Because of the prior ruling by the Judge. I think when I fired Hanes the Judge said he would look very critical on any further changes in attorneys. And I think in the meantime he -- I think the Judge had already appointed the Public Defender, Hugh Stanton, Jr. to the case anyway.

So if I should of fired Foreman well I would of had Stanton which would of been just as bad.

RAY: Well, anyway, the stipulations I think, I think ultimately, I signed four copies of them. I think two of them now are on record, I think ones on record in the Shelby County Court, and another different version of them is on record in Federal Court in Memphis District Court. I don't know where the third set is. The fourth set was the one we finally agreed to, and that's the one the voir dire the judge read in the court.

Uh-uh, I think, during - during the end of the period he gave me the impression he was going to throw the case, I guess the psychology that certain lawyers use on certain defendants, try to force them to trial--

LANE: Which is possible.

RAY: Yes. Well, you know, to - in order to keep them from going to trial. During the later stages of it he never mentioned Hooker's name no more after he got the money, he did mention Ben Hooks, he's a, he was a former black judge in Memphis. He was connected with the SCLC, and I thought that would of been a conflict of interest, expecially being an ex-judge. Because it was my opinion that no judge wether he is black or while could be independent of the system and still be appointed--

RAY: Did, did Rev. Bevel come to visit you?

RAY: Bevel came up there about January or sometime early, late January, one of the first trips after Foreman

came back. And he wanted to leave Foreman as co-counsel. Bevel talked to me on, through the visiting cage area, he talked about 15 minutes and not let up.

LANE: What he say?

RAY: Well he wanted to be co-counsel and he had informaion on the case. And I told him I didn't have anything to do with co-counse, that tha would be up to Foreman, he'd have to decide who would be co-counsel. But I think Formean told Bevel that uh-, Bevel wasn't a lawyer so he could defend anyone but himself. And then later on Bevel wrote me and I wrote him back and told him that I appreciated his help, but I couldn't, I mean I didn't know what his game was or anything like that. I wouldn't get involved with his, whatever type of things he was promoting.

RAY: I just wanted to get it straight with him before he got into the case. And later on I talked to Foreman and he said he was mad about Bevel and he said something about Blacks could absob-, couldn't absorb formal education, but I don't, I don't think - I think it was just directed to Bevel on that because Bevel was raising hell out in the street or something.

EVANS: Did Bevel say he had some information?

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: And did you enquire as to what that information was?

RAY: I don't think he wanted to talk, it would of been picked up on the microphone anyway because we were talking

through a thick door, small screen. But he told me definately that he had information. And he was with another fellow there named Rufford. I don't know if you know him. He's another -

EVANS: Rufford, if he an attorney?

RAY: No he's just like Bevel, he's -

EVANS: He's a black guy?

RAY: Yeah he's a --

EVANS: SCLC?

RAY: I don't know if he's SCLC or not. His name is Rufford and he's a minister, but I don't know if he's SCLC or not. But he didn't do any talking, Bevel did all the talking.

EVANS: Did you tell Foreman that Bevel had some informaion?

RAY: Ah, Foreman heard it. Foreman was standing right beside--

EVANS: Oh, Foreman was there.

RAY: He was standing right beside Bevel, you know.

EVANS: Did Foreman ever relate to you the information that Bevel alleged to have had?

RAY: No, he was, he was kind of angry the next day on account of --

EVANS: Did you -- Did you ask Foreman?

RAY: To get the information from Bevel?

EVANS: Yeah.

RAY: Uh, I talked to him about it and he, he was kind of upset about it for some reason, he didn't want to, well his story was that they were just more or less raising hell

out in the street or something, they wouldn't help us.

LANE: Foreman said that?

RAY: And he didn't want -- Yeah, he didn't want to -- I don't know if he said it in that certain words or not but his, Foreman had give me the impression that, you know creating a disturbance wouldn't help me any in talking about conspiracies. And, he just wanted to forget about it. But I imagine Bevel could, why he's in Nashville I think, isn't he? I think Bevel he's been interviewed by Kershaw, so I think he could probably explain it to you what happened between him and Foreman a lot better than I could. Because the only thing I heard is what -- Bevel and Foreman was out, were outside the thing and I was on the inside talking to both of them.

EVANS: Right.

LANE: One thing I heard which might be of some value to Foreman is that when Renfro Hayes finally got Foreman to talk with McGraw, the taxi driver who said Stephens was drunk just before the shot was fired that Foreman said, don't tell Stanton. He said, don't talk to Stanton. So it appeared that when Foreman got information, he got very little information, but when he got information he tried to get the witnesses not to share that with his co-counsel.

RAY: No, the habeas corpus hearing reflects in Memphis of 1974, Hugh Stanton, Jr. testified that when the news come out and I was going to plead guilty, he didn't know anything about it. The first thing he knew about it was what he read in the paper, or I think the Sheriff called him and said that Percy Foreman was going to enter a guilty plea for me. And

that's the first thing - he said he was co-counsel and that's the first thing Hugh Stanton knew about the guilty plea.

But on the other hand now, Foreman says in this, this letter here, this newspaper article, I think you got a clipping of it, the Tennessean dated - dated October 30th, 1977 Foreman says here, he says, Ray - now I'm just quoting the newspaper now. It says, "Ray has been quoted as saying 'negotiated guilty plea was Foreman idea' and Foreman has been quoted as saying 'it was Ray', but Foreman last week gave credit to the late Shelby County Public Defender, Hugh Stanton, Jr., this was the great contribution of Hugh Stanton, Jr.', Foreman said, 'I never would have wrote this up with the District Attorney General Phil Canale.'" So, here you have Stanton testifying at the habeas corpus hearing that he didn't know anything about the guilty plea until he read in the paper two or three days before the plea. Now Foreman he says that Stanton went to the Attorney General the first day he was appointed to get the plea. So, I don't know how you'd reconcile those.

EVANS: Right. Now getting back to Bevel, you never felt that Bevel had any information that would assist you, would of assisted you in your case?

RAY: Did I think he had?

EVANS: Yah.

RAY: Well he didn't tell me, and he said he had any, and he made statements in all the newspapers he did, so I assumed he had something because he was--

EVANS: But did you ever find out from Foreman, or did you ever instruct Foreman to find out what the information he had, Bevel had, and whether that would of, would or would not assist you in your case?

RAY: Well I asked Foreman but he didn't want any type of involvement with Bevel for some reason. He just wasn't interested in talking to Bevel, he was he seemed to be concerned that there was going to be trouble in the streets or something, so he wanted, he didn't want to get involved with what Bevel had to say.

LEHNER: Was there anything further you wanted to say?

RAY: About Percy Foreman? Uh, well I think, you know, we never did enter the-, finally enter the agreement until I, I mentioned he brought Hooks, and we started discussing it February 7th or 8th. And I think February 7th, my brother John Ray come down and said that FBI told him that if we didn't enter a guilty plea why they might arrest my father or something and put him in the penitentiary. He was on escape from Ft. Madison, Iowa. And Foreman had done mentioned to me previously that they might arrest my other, my brother Jerry Ray for a conspiracy. I think they were --

EVANS: An informer?

RAY: Huh?

EVANS: You are saying--

RAY: Percy Foreman-

EVANS: Oh, Percy Foreman. Oh, Percy Foreman.

RAY: -informed me that they might arrest Jerry, my brother Jerry Ray, for conspiracy. I don't remember just what date

that was, it was a couple of weeks before the pleas. I think he was looking - what evidence the FBI was going to use on that is I think there was information that the individual who brought the rifle or someone with him there looked like my brother, it was a Latin type, and my brother's a, he's consid-- looks more Italian, he's considerable more dark than I am. I think they were going to charge him with Raoul or something like that. Anyway, that was Foreman's story.

Now, we never did decide to plead -- we decided to plead guilty March the 9th and he brought two contracts down there and he revised them and promised to give my brother \$500 and my brother would use \$500 to contact another lawyer to open the case with. And these were written contracts.

LANE: During this time also didn't you, weren't you told that the FBI broke into your sister's house?

RAY: Uh, no, I don't think I learned that until later. She was scared to go - I mean, she, I think she was worried about the FBI taking her kids away from her or something so she wouldn't say anything about. And, later on I - the FBI had less, less influence so we mentioned it.

EVANS: But, did this have any reason, anything to do with your pleading?

RAY: Ah, yeah -- my -- Well, it was an accumulation of things not one thing. As I mentioned I didn't find out about my sister until later on.

EVANS: Yeah, but you'd already pleaded?

RAY: Yeah, after my sister. But my, the threat, the threat on my brother and I think my father that had some bearing

with it. But there's no one thing, usually on something like that it's an accumulation of things built up. And I can't - I can't just pick up one thing say well this is the reason why I entered the guilty plea.

LANE: I'd -- I'd just like to ask you, we'll probably do this in a motion for a new trial here, but I think the Committee can consider the effect of someone being in a room with bright lights on them 24-hours a day for eight months, the affect of that. No Nazi war criminal was ever treated that badly, ever. And I don't know if anybody in the State of Tennessee was ever subjected to that prior to that time. But I think there have been studies which psycholigists have made regarding brain washing techniques, theses various methods. And I think that the general agreement with that is that the key methods, which over a period of months, totally destroy the will to resist. I think it would be a good thing if we consulted with some experts inthe field in terms of what affect that means of being in a room with that on for-, they did bring a motion, which was denied, they also asked that a blanket be put up so that it would block the light when he slept at night, the answer was no, it was on for eight months. I don't think -- I don't think the Defendant himself has the faintest idea what affect that has on you, that's what psycholigists say, that the Defendant doesn't not even himself know what affect that has.

RAY: I was going to mention that.

LANE: It has a very decided affect.

RAY: I was going to mention being in this lockup. Now, I don't like to complain too much about lock up anyway, certain conditions, because if they think you are weakening they'll just put more pressure on you. But I was locked up here five months, I just got out two days ago, but you really don't notice this thing because you gradually get weaker and weaker, but once you get outside you do notice this. I know I went outside the first day and I run around-, walked around about two or three times, and lift a few weights about 10 minutes and I went to sleep 6:30 that night. Whereas usually I go to sleep at 11:30, so it just shows you get a weakened condition. But you don't notice it because you never do any work in the cell, you just lay around and you do less and less exercise, but once you get outside then you notice how-, what affect it has on you.

LEHNER: Do you have anything further you wanted to bring up before we continue on?

RAY: The only thing I have is this one other thing here. Uh, I've-, I've written thos SCLC member in Chicago two or three times, his name is, Marcel E. Randolf. And I've written to him about getting these things released, the things this Judge Smith in Washington sealed. And I junderstand that there is a lot more onthere other than just personal things. And he's, he's, and I've agreed to destroy anything on there that would pertain to Martin Luther King in, of a personal nature. But, and he's agreed to it, but there's other people, I think they are white politicians that won't agree to it.

But, now, in relation to this I've always had doubts myself about this, if there were anything in there that were scandalous. Now, like I know a column here by Jack Anderson, dated 10-, Nashville Tennessean dated October 10, 1975. And he says they made a thorough investigation of all these tapes, and he says there's not one thing in there detrimental to Martin Luther King, but he says there is something in there that may be detrimental to other people. So apparently that's just all a sham about this, you know, putting all this material under seal under grounds that it's privacy. But I think, I think I told the Committee behind that I, that was my main concern to get this material unsealed. And if they could, why I would anybody's word for it that it was just scandal and as far as I'm concerned I know - I guess I'm the only one that would have a legal interest in seeing it not destroyed. But if it was just scandalous they could go ahead and destroy it. But on the other hand if there is anything with assis-, with assistance or possibly could develop leads then they could give it to Mark Lane or the attorney representing me.

But I don't know --

LANE: Do you have access to all FBI material at this moment?

LEHNER: We have access to some FBI material. I think through the Freedom of Information Act there is certain materials that are accessible to non members of our staff.

RAY: Well, if it's under seal I think that would be difficult to get out, wouldn't it?

LEHNER: Well we're not talking about -- Well, Mr. Lane just talked about FBI materials in general. The materials you are referring to are in the Archives under seal.

LANE: Do you have access to that.

LEHNER: No we don't.

RAY: Well that's where everything is, because you know the FBI is not going to put everything - would help me under seal, say it is something else.

LANE: Do you have access to material showing whether King was under surveillance by the FBI that day, early in the day, when that ended, and under surveillance, 24-hour surveillance by the FBI all over this country, and that Oswald--, during that whole period, everywhere he went. Except, evidently, at the time he was shot.

LEHNER: This is matter, a matter that we are looking into, but I have no such information now if he was under surveillance on that date.

LANE: Uh, yeah, well when did it end?

LEHNER: I-- I do not know. It's a matter that we have interest in.

EVANS: It's a matter that we are still pursuing as to who was doing the surveillance.

LANE: Isn't it a little odd that you are both relying upon the FBI to conduct the investigation and trying to get information from them which they won't give you which is extremely relevant, isn't that a very serious conflict?

EVANS: Well we're conducting the investigation, we're

not relying on the FBI to conduct the investigation.

LANE: No, Bob earlier said that well, you know, I forgot what the conflict was between what James said and the information he had, and he said he'd gotten this from the FBI.

EVANS: No, what --

LEHNER: Are you talking about the names of the two women in the car?

LANE: When he checked into a hotel in Canada, he said he--

LEHNER: Oh. Yeah. Well -- Well, Mr. Lane, what we are trying to do is try to get information from every source. We are trying - We are not relying upon the FBI but we are trying to use their information to help us in our investigation. When I told you that the FBI report has him, had him in that Ossington Street address on the 8th of April, he's saying he got in there on the night of the 6th.

LANE: Right.

LEHNER: I'm asking him to help us with it, but obviously we are not relying upon any, any particular thing, but we are using everything to help us in our investigation.

LANE: But how, how can they not give you, if you are investigating a murder? How can the FBI not give you information relevant to the murder?

LEHNER: Well, you are talking about different, different matters. When you are talking about the tapes that are sealed, the King tapes, that's now sealed under a Judicial order, no longer a staff matter from the FBI and they don't have the ability to do that at the present, to give us that access of

material that is, that is subject to Judicial order.

LANE: That's true. But all of the information regarding the surveillance that Dr. King had been under, all of his later years of his life, including the last moment of FBI surveillance before he was killed, that's extremely relevant obviously.

LEHNER: I wish -- I wish to assure you that we are attempting to secure all of the information that we think would be the remotest, remotest, have remote bearing upon the case. We are mindful of just what you were telling us.

LANE: Could you send to me all FBI material that you that you can send to me. And I think anything which you have under the circumstances when you can send it to me, okay. But, I mean, to request to bring an action under the Freedom of Information four years from now and get an answer saying that you are not very high up on our list is not very useful.

LEHNER: Well, let me tell you what, what my understanding of our role here, and maybe we could use these few minutes to air that. We have a mandate to investigate the Martin Luther King investi-, death. We are attempting to see information from any source that we can. Obviously included in those sources would be; any investigative agency that originally investigated the case, the Memphis Police Department, the FBI, any other agency; as well as individuals, the individuals that they spoke to, eyewitnesses, witnesses of any sort. Part of the independent nature of our investigation includes the fact that we are not going to divulge to other people what we learned.

So I can not tell you now --

LANE: Excuse me.

LANE: Okay.

LEHNER: Okay, your tape is now working.

So, I cannot tell you now that I am going to give the interview of X-Y or Z because every one that we speak to, we are speaking to them hoping for them to reveal the facts to us, and hoping to conduct a thorough investigation without giving the impression to potential witnesses that we are going to reveal what they say because we haven't revealed what past witnesses said.

LANE: I appreciate that.

LEHNER: If we interview a witness, and the next day that interview - that interview is in the paper, the next person we speak to might not be as open and candid with us as we would like.

LANE: I appreciate that, and I would like for you to get all of the information and release it at the appropriate time, but on the other hand I know that -- and that's my main concern, that's why I worked for a long time talking about the establishing of the Committee. But I'm also representing James Earl Ray, he's been sentenced to 99 years in jail. Any evidence which you have, which may exculpate him in the motions which we're about to file for a new trial, I think you are honor bound to give to us.

LEHNER: I was just about to go into that, and I've gone into it in a phone conversation to you and on the other hand, if what is commonly called Brady material comes into our possession,

material that exculpates your client, I would then as I told you on the phone, immediately go to the Chairman, tell the Chairman about it and ask for his permission to release it to you since you are --

LANE: Well you must of found of course--

LEHNER: -defending Mr. Ray.

LANE: You must have some of that already.

LEHNER: Well, when you say some of that already, there are matters in the public record, matters that you have published in your book "Code Name Zorro", that from your writing you indicate tend to exculpate the defendant. These are matters that we are looking into, matters that you brought up in your book, just as in other books, Mr. Weisberg's book amongst others, there are materials that are brought up if found to be true would tend to be helpful to Mr. Ray's defense. Now, you understand that we are a Congressional investigative agency. Our intent is not to keep things secret, our intent is to reveal what we find to the public at the appropriate time. And the appropriate time would be after we interviewed all of our witnesses, and so that we had a professional investigation without leaking information and without losing the confidence of potential witnesses.

So, withink those rules we have to operate. I understand your position, you would like to know it as soon as possible. You would like to know it yesterday because you want to --

LANE: If we bring a new motion for a new trial, Bob, and that motion fails because we didn't certain information, then

we are ever foreclosed as bringing that motion again. And then sometime next winter you issue a report saying that it was a conspiracy and there is no evidence that James Earl Ray was involved in it, he'll be very happy about that, but during the next 90 years that he has to spend in jail, it will give him little comfort.

LEHNER: When you say -- When you say you would not be able to raise that motion again, what, what factual scenario do you envision?

LANE: Well, let us say that we raise a question, we exhaust it, we, it's denied because of our inability to present certain evidence which we are not familiar with that is not as a matter of prejudice and we can therefore never raise it again. And then you come forward with a report next year with information which if we had it would of resulted in a new trial.

LEHNER: Well would that -- Would that information under the scenario that you are passing, wouldn't that information that you learned from you be then newly discovered evidence and wouldn't that entitle you to a new motion. That's on the one hand. On the second hand, I've told you that if there is brady material I will go to the Chairman and will ask the Chairman to release it to you.

LANE: Then you must have some material by now which will be useful to the defendant. I cannot believe that in this investigation that you have come across nothing which would be of any value.

LEHNER: Well, when you say of any value, that is not understanding what brady material.

LANE: Well, see, unless I have a chance to look at it and argue before a judge how are you going to know.

LEHNER: Well, as you know you have --

LANE: We have different disciplines in determining what is brady material; right?

LEHNER: Well, no. I was -- I don't know what your discipline is and I won't get--

LANE: As a defense.

LEHNER: I won't get into it.

LANE: I'm a defense lawyer.

LEHNER: I understand, yes, and brady material is something that a prosecutor has to deal with on a daily basis as to whether it is or not. I should tell you --

LANE: Sometimes overruled by a judge.

LEHNER: I should tell you that I am very much aware of it, and I have read the recent decisions involving brady, and so I am aware of brady. We are not bound in my opinion by brady because we are not a prosecutorial agency. Nevertheless, I feel as an attorney bound by brady and therefore that's why I have told you as I have told Mr. Kershaw in the past that if I come across material that I consider brady material, I will go to the Chairman and ask that it be released to the defense attorney.

LANE: And you are telling me that you have come across nothing so far?

LEHNER: Well, I have told you about matters that are of public knowledge. Now, you can consider your book as well as all the books that have been printed. And you will, there will be matters that you will consider barady material, I'm sure, in those areas, so those are not areas that are, that you're--

LANE: Take the FBI report for example which tells something about Holloman or somebody else which I don't know--

LEHNER: Tells about who?

LANE: Holloman, Frank Holloman, at that time the Director of Fire and Police in Memphis. Which gives information about him which is, although I've talked about Holloman, I've interviewed Holloman, he hasn't told me everything, but there's some material about him which would be useful to us, merely because I've talked about Holloman and written about Holloman doesn't mean I know everything about Holloman that you may of found out.

LEHNER: Well --

LANE: I'm sure you must of --

LEHNER: I think that if your, if, if what you wish would be to to be a part of our investigative team so that you would you would have our daily reports and then you would be able to evaluate whether they are helpful to you or not. I think you are going to have to rely upon the good faith statement that I'm making and --

LANE: I do, and I --

LEHNER: And I am making it in good faith.

LANE: But you have uncovered no evidence at all which would be useful to the defense in this case?

LEHNER: I'm not making that statement to you. I'm making--

LANE: That's what brady material is.

LEHNER: I'm not -- I'm not going to be put in a position Mr. Lane where you are going to be interrogating me. I am in - I'm in a position wher I am stating to you that we are coming down here to speak to Mr. Ray. We are asking him questions. We are - We are investigating what he is saying. We are attempting to arrive at the truth. We are investigating matters wholly apart from him, and that that if there are mat-, materials, material comes to us which tends to exculpate him in a brady sense I will make that motion to, to the Chairman to have it release to you.

LANE: All right. But I would just ask --

LEHNER: And -that-- That is the sum of my statement. And I don't think that anything further is going to be beneficial.

LANE: But to say it may be in somebody's book some place that's no bar in a trial to brady material. You can't say no I didn't turn it over because it was in a book published in a book 14 years ago. That's no grounds for refusal to turn over brady material. To say, yeah we have some stuff but it's been published already.

LEHNER: Well if the matter that I have is from a book you have the same access to it as I do.

LANE: If it's from book, but if you went directly to the source and a statement about that, a firsthand account,

that's different from my reading a book by Harold Weisberg. So, if it's in Weisberg's book it doesn't mean to me that it's true, if you have an FBI report that says this is true, that's something else.

LEHNER: Well, I think, I think the record is clear of what, of what we both said. I think it's clear that we are intent on publishing our findings. We are intent on having public hearings before the published findings. As you know our mandate runs out the end of 1978, so our final report is due before that. Of necessity our public hearings must be prior to that and I let the record stand as it is. If you wish to have further dealing with the Committee I suggest that you take the matter up with the Chairman of the Committee who you are known to.

LANE: Okay. I've raised this question already about the ballistics.

LEHNER: Okay.

RAY: That's uh, this other thing you might be able to find that somewhere. So I'll let you take that picture.

LEHNER: Are there any other matters you wish to bring up?

RAY: I'd just like to say one more thing about Foreman, that would be. I think I've told you before, one of the officers there in the jail told me that every-, all the police officers within four miles of Martin Luther King of when he was shot had to make a sworn state of what they was doing that particular minute in order to clear them in case the police were involved in the offense. Uh, Percy Foreman he, he had

information on this too but I don't know where he got it, so, I think Memphis, now the Memphis Police Department they've destroyed all their files, but I think the Sheriff Department has the files. I think Percy Foreman has some information about them too, so --

EVANS: Where did you hear this from? Who told you this?

RAY: I think the two policeman who were guarding me in there, they were talking, I don't think they were talking, they wasn't talking directly but they were talking at me, but indirectly. They were talking about these four mile statements. And they were talking about they had to make them and everything.

EVANS: In order to, in order for what, was that during the course of the investigation or -- where you do you get the part that they said this was to clear them? Did you hear them say that or did you just summarize that?

RAY: No they said that.

EVANS: They said that?

RAY: The reason, they were required to make the statements in the event later on the Memphis Police force or the Sheriff's Department were accused of being involved in the murder. And they said, they went into it in some type of detail. And they also said that, you know, they var-, the version of the case was being printed in the newspapers by the prosecution was incorrect based on statements they had made. So, now I wrote to Chief Lux, when he was the Chief of Police there, and tried to get the statements, and he forwarded to the Attorney General, Phil Canale, and the Canale never did ask me-, never

answer, but Lux, Chief Lux did indicate by his letter and I have it somewhere that there were, all these police did make these statements. And the Sheriff had a copy of them, plus the Memphis Police Department had a copy of them.

EVANS: Are these officers that were engaged in this conversation that you overheard-

RAY: Yes.

EVANS: -were they in the cell with you, outside the cell, in the lunch room or where?

RAY: No they were right inside guarding me.

EVANS: Were these guards that were constant companions of your's?

RAY: Yeah, they were in they 8 hours a day.

EVANS: Do you know their names?

RAY: No, I know, I would know -- I would know one of them's appearance, he was a short dark fellow, he looked like a French man or Italian, he was the smallest one in there. But if you ever get the list--

EVANS: He was the smallest guard of the group that guarded you?

RAY: He was dark, sort of short and dark.

EVANS: Were they in a pair, I mean were they always paired off, did --

RAY: Yes, they were always paired.

EVANS: In other words the same two guys continually worked together during that whole five month period?

RAY: Well usually one of them, now one of them I say he

bugged out, he had to quit. And then there was about 18 or 20 of them in there and sometimes they have a day off and you have a different one in there. But usually I'm pretty sure the same two would be together in there.

EVANS: Okay.

LEHNER: Is there anything else you wish to state to us?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Mr. Lane is there any other questions you wish to bring up?

LANE: No, No, but I wonder if you could tell us what you would like to talk about on December the 2nd, because you know James has a lot of files and things to go through.

LEHNER: Yes. We'd like -- We'd like to speak to James about from the time of his escape from Jefferson City to the time of his arrest in London, get all of the details.

RAY: I better write that down.

Well, when will you be here, so, I'm going to start -- I'm going to start writing this stuff down, because I think I'll have the Huie papers by then, and I'm going to have --

LANE: December 2nd.

RAY: Huh?

LANE: Well I'm going to have to rely on --

You are getting papers from Lesar is that what it is?

RAY: I sent him the \$15.

LANE: If you would, perhaps you could call Jim Lesar when you get back. I don't know what your relationship is with him is, it's probably not too good. And ask him if he's

sent the material to James, and if not if he would?

LEHNER: What material are you referring to?

RAY: That's all this Huie material.

RAY: That's the same material you got from Jerry Sommers.

LANE: If you could do that, the soon he gets it the more complete he'll be prepared.

LEHNER: Um, were you shown some photographs by Mr. Auble, the reporter?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: How many photographs did he show you?

RAY: I've got them here do you want to see them?

LEHNER: Yes, if we may.

(A brief interruption while Mr. Ray located a photograph).

RAY: This is the only picture he gave me. I tried to get it -- I ---

LEHNER: And do you recognize the person who is shown in this photograph?

RAY: No. I think I mentioned before the one he -- I believe I've give a description - the individual I give a description of, sort of an indian type. And I think I went into detail with the Committee. That individual could be a profile but that's too weak to --

LEHNER: And who is this picture referring to?

RAY: And individual I was in Mexico driving a car in October, August, 196-, '67.

LEHNER: And you say this person who you just showed us a photo of could be that person?

RAY: The only thing different, the profile is similar except the individual I saw was heavier, more was dark, a bit more heavier and his hair wasn't that long.

EVANS: So this is not the guy then?

RAY: I couldn't say oneway or the other. He did, the guy looked to me, he looked like he was heavier. This guy here looks like he's ill. This guy I saw from - I just saw - I think, I saw a profile, I think the car turned and handed me the car keys out of the door or something. I just saw the profile. He looked like he was a Mexican but he was, he had Indian features.

LEHNER: Well, if I could I would show a group of photographs and ask you if you recognize any of the people in the photographs.

RAY: All right.

LEHNER: I place the book in front of you and each photo has a number and I ask you if you could recognize those people?

HAUSMAN: Let me just state for the record that that is Volume 7A of a group of photographs that the Committee has prepared as an exhibit.

LEHNER: Let's try one at the time if we could. Okay, this is number one, do you recognize him?

RAY: It looks like I seen the picture some time but I can't recognize him.

LEHNER: All right, number two.

RAY: That's my picture from years ago.

LEHNER: Number three?

RAY: No, I've never seen that.

LEHNER: Number four?

RAY: No, I've seen pictures of individual that look like him.

LEHNER: You've seen what?

RAY: I seen individual that looks something like him but I can't place him.

LEHNER: Number five?

RAY: NO.

LEHNER: Number six?

RAY: That could be something about the profile, this fellow I was talking about.

LEHNER: Which fellow?

RAY: I don't think that's him though. This could be a profile of an individual I saw in Mexico, but I can't, sort of an Indian profile.

This is a picture I had in the passport.

LEHNER: That is number seven you just referred to; right?

RAY: Seven?

LEHNER: Yes.

RAY: Yes that's the passport photo.

LEHNER: Number eight?

RAY: I don't know who that is.

LEHNER: Number nine?

RAY: That's my brother.

LEHNER: Which borther?

RAY: Jerry Ray.

LEHNER: Number 10?

RAY: I've never saw that one.

LEHNER: Number 11?

RAY: Now that's a, that's a picture of one that I mailed out about 15 of them.

LEHNER: Where did you mail those to?

RAY: That's the one I took with the Polaroid.

That's right before I had the plastic surgery I had that one made.

LEHNER: Where did you take that photo?

RAY: In ah, Los Angeles.

LEHNER: Number 12?

RAY: That's the one I done - I viewed it before several times.

LEHNER: That's a photo that you had viewed where?

RAY: Uh, Percy Foreman. I first saw it with Percy Foreman.

LEHNER: And do you recognize the person in this photograph number 12 from having never seen him in real life?

RAY: No, I think I testified that was a striking similarities but I can't be positive.

LEHNER: Similarities to who?

RAY: To Raoul.

LEHNER: Number 13?

RAY: No I haven't seen that.

LEHNER: Number 14?

RAY: Uh, this is a picture I had, this is composite, I think you call them, one of the drawings, official drawings. I was suppose to have been me.

LEHNER: Was this a picture of you?

RAY: It would if my eyes are closed. I think the --

LEHNER: Where was that photo taken, number 14?

RAY: This was taken -- The one with the eyes closed, the composite, I think that was taken in a bartending school in Los Angeles in 1967 or '68. I haven't saw that one, 15.

LEHNER: Number 15 you have not seen?

RAY: No.

LEHNER: Number 16?

RAY: That's my brother John Ray.

LEHNER: 17?

RAY: That looks, that looks similar to this other one over here, I don't know that could be a profile view.

These are front pictures, I'm just trying to look for a profile, I don't know if that's the same individual. I've never seen anyone from that, from the front point.

LEHNER: I'm sorry.

RAY: I've never seen anyone from a front, frontal position.

LEHNER: You are talking about the, the associate of Raoul in Mexico?

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: And what about number 17, do you recognize him?

RAY: Well, it could be possibly a profile, but --

HAUSMAN: The picture's a frontal picture do you think--

RAY: Yeah, well, that's why it difficult. I'm trying to look at his nose and try to determine.

LEHNER: It, it -- It's a possibility that he is the person who is with Raoul in Mexico?

RAY: Well, just have, there's a similarity in the profiles and all I'm saying. I couldn't make any --

LANE: You're guessing at the profiles?

RAY: Yes. I --

LANE: You can't see the profiles.

RAY: Yes. I'm -- More or less like this one here basing it on the nose, except --

LEHNER: You're talking -- You are pointing to Number 6 now?

RAY: Yeah, 6 and 17. The only thing I'm saying is, the guy I saw had longer hair than 6 and shorter hair than 17. 18 --

LEHNER: Or 18?

RAY: I never saw that one.

LEHNER: 19?

RAY: I seen an individual that looked like this but I can't place him.

LEHNER: Number 20?

RAY: 20 I never saw him.

LEHNER: As far as the person who you are designating

Raoul, are any of these people Raoul?

RAY: No, the closest one I've - that I've ever-, I could identify I think I done mentioned number 12, that would be the closest similarity from a frontal view.

LEHNER: Okay, thank you.

Well is there any thing else you want to state to us before you finish today's session?

RAY: No, the only thing I didn't want to keep bugging, you know, bringing this up again, but I don't, I don't, I think if it's not possible for the Committee or someone to listen to those , uh-uh, material under seal I don't think we'll ever, I don't think we'll ever resolve anything. Because I've read several articles where they put considerable material in, under seal that that has nothing to do entirely with Martin Luther King's personal life. It's just things that the FBI don't want published under the possibly the Freedom of Information Act.

LEHNER: Well, as I've stated previous time when Mr. Kershaw was here, I think it's something that we would like to get to look at, there's probably, legal problems that we will be in touch with Mr. Lane as well in order to work out some arrangement where maybe this can be viewed by someone to determine whether there is any material that would tend to be helpful to your case.

LEHNER: I never did get an answer; can you send me the FBI Freedom of Information stuff that you have, just the stuff that is not classified any longer or not made available just to your staff but which is available generally, because I don't

think I have most of it.

LEHNER: Well, I will take that request back to Washington with me and I'll be in touch with you, I would appreciate if you would call us later in this week and would could talk further.

Okay, if there is nothing else anybody wants to put on the record, we will close the record, it is not 4:17 (pm).

(End of Seventh Interview With James Earl Ray).

EIGHTH INTERVIEW WITH JAMES EARL RAY AT THE BRUSHY
MOUNTAIN STATE PENITENTIARY ON DECEMBER 2, 1977, BEGINNING
AT 9:55 AM.

LEHNER: Okay, it's now Friday, December 2d, 1977, it's 9:55 am, we are in the conference room of Brushy Mountain State Prison. Present are Alan Hausman, Edward Evans, myself Robert Lehner, plus Louis Hindle our Stenographer who is typing on stenotype what I'm saying now and is going to record everything that is said in the room stenographically, also present is Mark Lane, and James Earl Ray. Both Mr. Lane and ourselves are tape recording this conversation as well.

Mr. Ray, when we left last time our plan was for you to read and study some of the materials that you say you received from your brother Jerry, and starting from the Brushy-, from the, I'm sorry, the Jefferson City incident right up to your capture in London. So, I'll give it to you and let you start in if you'd like.

RAY: Well, first I made some notes on the, before I've just been testifying spontaneously on memory, I've made some notes, and, now on these, these papers I've told you I tried to get to help me on my memory, these papers I give William Bradford Huie, I've been trying to get them for four or five years. I think the Committee's got of them, I believe you got a copy of them from Mr. Sommers from Chattanooga, Jerry Sommers?

LEHNER: That's correct.

RAY: Well I, I, I had my brother send Mr. James Lesar who formerly represented me \$15. And then, Mr. Lesar, now he claims that he don't want to send them to me unless an attorney sends the \$15 rather than me sending him the \$15. So --

LEHNER: Do you think Mr. Lane could, you could handle that since you are the attorney?

LANE: I could send him \$15, I don't know how many he needs.

RAY: Well this, I mean, this could go on indefinitely so, I'm, I think I'll just try and sue him, sue Weisberg, Harld Weisberg through Detinue and try to get them. Of course, I've been trying to get these four or five years now, and probably if I, I think maybe if you could give Mr. Lane a copy of them I might --

LEHNER: Well the copy we have we certainly would xerox a copy for Mr. Lane. Maybe before we leave we could ask you to write a letter to both Mr. Lesar and Mr. Weisberg and we'll hand deliver it to him since they are both in our area, in Wash-, Washington area, and see how successful we could be.

RAY: Well here's a copy of the letter dated Novemrber 15th to Mr. Lesar and I'll get a copy of it made and give you a copy of it, so --

LEHNER: Fine. If you'd xerox a copy of this and also if you could write a short note to Mr. Weisberg we'll also hand deliver that if that meets with your approval.

RAY: Yeah, well, I don't know if it does any good, I've wrote so many letters and I've never got any satisfaction from them.

LEHNER: Well, I can tell you we will definitely make the attempt and if, and report to Mr. Lane once the success we have. And we certainly, we certainly would give a copy to him.

LANE: Okay, that's fine.

Do you want to raise those other questions and explain it to them?

RAY: Well, I've raised -- I've raised these questions before the Committee, but Mr. Lane wasn't here then. But, these people the Committee might interview Harry Avery, he's, I think he's about 80's years old and he had some type of letter from Gov. Ellington, this, I think apparently they got this letter before I even entered the guilty plea on what type of confinement we would be held in. He tried to put the letter into evidence before Judge Willian E. Miller, that's a federal judge in Nashville, in 1969, and Judge Miller wouldn't permit.

LANE: Avery offered the letter at that time?

RAY: Yes, to justify his conduct in handling me in the prison.

LEHNER: What letter was that Mr. Ray?

A. Apparently the letter was from Gov. Ellington to Mr. Avery on how to -- Apparently, Gov. Ellington sent Mr. Avery a letter before I even entered the guilty plea on how

to handle me and all that stuff once they got me into prison. So, I think both, both Avery and Ellington spoke of conspiracy and I thought maybe the letter referred to that or something. That's conspiracy in the King case.

Now, the other thing is a 1974 deposition Percy Foreman gave to the, in a habeas corpus hearing when he referred to various phone numbers and addresses, but I don't know whether the Committee's deposed Foreman now or not, but -

LEHNER: We have spoken to him once, we plan to speak to him again.

RAY: And he's 76 years old.

And the -- The other individual that I, I don't know if I ever mentioned him to Committee or not, his name is "Cliff Hagen", he's 36 of 306 S. Cleveland, 62 Memphis, Tenn.

LEHNER: 306 South Cleveland Ave., I guess?

A. Yes.

And 62, then Memphis, Tennessee.

I think -- I think, Mr. Hagen, he wrote me a letter saying that he'd interviewed, he inferred that he'd interviewed Judge W. Preston Battle's widow. She's a - Judge Battle was the trial judge, he's the Judge that give me the 99 years.

LEHNER: So, Mr. Hagen told you that he interviewed Judge Battle's widow and what, did he tell you what she said?

RAY: Well she said the government or something handling his death or something because he wanted to reverse the case after, after I plead guilty I wrote him a letter and wanted to

get the case reversed, and he wanted to and I think either the government or Gov. Ellington didn't want to. And, I think Hagen says he has the story, but he wants to give it to me personally, but I've never have had an opportunity to talk to him personally.

LEHNER: He's a writer, is that the --

A. He's a reporter, he said something about he had some type of statutory protection from the government or something.

LANE: You mean, he was talking about pressure being brought on Judge Battle, right; is that what he was talking about?

A. He said that Judge Battle's widow told him that.

LANE: Well, I -- I have talked to Judge Battle's neice, and she said great pressure was brought upon her uncle, she wasn't going to go into any more details at that point. This might be something worth while to look into. James didn't make an application for new trial before the Judge could act it, because he died.

RAY: What do you, you just want me to read off what I, I don't have everything wrote down, but just generally tell you what I did from the time I escaped until my arrest?

LEHNER: Yes. You have before you some papers, could you tell us what you have.

A. Well, they are just notes on recollections of various things. They are based on what I've, notes I've saved and a

few letters I've read. They are based on everything except the papers I gave to Huie and I've never been able to get the Huie papers. And, in several incidents here I think they'll have to be alternatives. And somethings I've testified before the Committee before I've deliberately left out some things because I didn't think it was relevant and, but I've come to find out if I don't refer to them I can't testify, I'll have to leave out something farther down, down the road. I've talked to Mr. Lane about this a while ago and there's a couple illegal entries or something like that, and he, he says it best not, to just refer to what I got in the entries but don't refer to the entries.

LEHNER: Would you say -- I'm not quite catching what you are saying about entries.

LANE: Well, I was talking about the possibility of his having committed a burglary while he was a, after he escaped from Missouri Penitentiary, for example, he may have gotten some clothing as a result of a burglary, and then if you ask questions later on about where he got this new clothing from, he'd rather not go into all the details of the burglary.

LEHNER: Well, let me just say this that the statute of limitations is long run, is absolutely zero chance of anybody interested in prosecuting on such a minor --

LANE: Do we really know that? Do we know that it's really run?

LEHNER: Well, I'm --

LANE: I don't know.

LEHNER: Well I'm sure there's five, there's a five year statute of limitations on, on felonies, federal felonies I know, and I'm sure as a practical matter that, I'm just saying this as sure a layman's opinion that nobody's interested in prosecuting on burg-, a 10 year old burglary. We are talking about 10 year old burglaries when Mr. Ray is facing some substantial incarceration on other things.

LANE: We expect to have a trial, this year we are expecting a trial this year, and expect that problems down the road, and one of them that I see is one of the problems is that time is still owed Missouri Penitentiary. And if there are burglaries in Missouri, and if we are asking for a pardon, if he tried and acquitted for the murder of Dr. King, which I think will happen here, if that happens and he still owes a lot of years in Missouri Penitentiary, but if he's already 10 years here which he shouldn't have, I think there will be a moral demand for a pardon, and if it's going to be complicated by well he committed several more burglaries in Missouri that can be somewhat of a problem.

LEHNER: Well, if he, what we are interested in, is his time, his time and his contacts and where he was and who he was with for determining if we can whether or not there were people that aided him in connection with the King case -

LANE: Right.

LEHNER: - that's what we want to know. So, maybe, maybe we could handle it that we are not going to get into the minute details of the burglaries, but we could allude to

them enough so we would know where he was and who he was contacting at that time, that would help us in our, in our investigation.

LANE: Yeah, well --

LEHNER: And we certainly are not interested in any burglaries, and we certainly are not going to be turning over any of that information to the local authorities for their prosecution, we are interested in only to determine what relevance, if any, it has with the King case.

LANE: I appreciate that, and he'll speak very fully and factly about all the details except the specifics of perhaps the burglary, but we will tell the results of it as you talk to us.

RAY: I'd like to distinguish between insignificant, you know, offenses and major offenses too. Not just burglary, if I would of got 10 or \$15,000 that would be significant, but if you get a pair of pants and shirt -- But, I'll refer to it, but the only reason I want, if, if it ever becomes a question of when I escaped from Missouri and whether I walked on the railroad tracks six days and then went to Chicago, I think then maybe tell about the burglary then because they can check on it and see if there was burglary.

LEHNER: Right.

RAY: So, I'll just refer to it.

I escaped April 23d, 1967, from Missouri State Penitentiary, and I escaped from the manner as follows:

Now, Several days prior to the escape I fashioned a board

approximately three by four feet which would fit into a bread box, and in addition I made several holes in the lower side of the box with a hammer and nail.

Thereafter, on April 23d, 1967, I entered the prison kitchen where I worked afternoons, I worked in the bread box-, in the bread room in the afternoon, at approximately 8 am I entered the Kitchen. Later I entered the bread room where I worked in the afternoons and where the bread was loaded into a box to be trucked to a outside Honor Farm, the Renz Farm. Sometime after entering the bread room I got into a box in question and covered myself with just, with a three by four board. Thereafter, a prisoner filled the box with bread and later the bread box was transferred downstairs by elevator to a platform. This platform was used by trucks to pick up items in the prison for transfer to outside the prison. Shortly thereafter the box with me enclosed was placed on a truck. The truck was then proceeded through a prison gate where a guard searched the box by rising the, rising the box lid and viewing inside. In other words he didn't go all down in the bread. After passing through the prison gate I got out on, I got out of the box. After the truck crossed the Missouri River it stopped while turning into the road entering the Renz Farm. When the truck stopped I disembarked. I then crossed the highway turned right and followed a dirt road until it came, it crossed several junked automobiles. And, I stayed in one of these vehicles until dark. I think left the vehicles at dark, crossed under the Missouri River Bridge, that's the

same bridge that I had previously crossed in the truck, then, then I made my way to a railroad track. I'll stop right here just a second. Now, on this, on --

(Interruption just a second by guard).

LEHNER: Yes, continue.

RAY: Okay. Uh, I was right in here. Yes, I told, I told William Bradford Huie from a, going through a, going over the wall there by the, the same place I went through the tunnel. Now this was possibly, actually there was three different ways you could escape from there, I, we determined, or I determined. And, the reason I told Huie this was that possibly some convict would of been prosecuted if I give him the right, right answers, and in addition why the possibility of a guard could of been, two or three of them could of been harrassed.

LEHNER: What did you say, what was the additional opinion that you --

A. Well, a guard or something like that. No guards helped me, but they usually look for a scapegoat when someone's escaped just like they fired this out here when we escaped over the wall, so I thought it was best just to tell Huie that the other alternative that, you know, I could of escaped over the wall like I told him, but I didn't. So, I decided to tell him that to, you know, to protect the prisoners that did help me escape, and although no guards helped me, I thought that I had some obligation to, since they didn't do anything to hinder me I thought I had some obligation to all the parties.

LANE: How many people did help, or how many people knew about it?

A. Not very, probably one or two at the most.

Q. Was it one or two?

A. Two probably.

Q. Two.

LEHNER: When you say the guards didn't do anything to hinder you, what do you mean by that?

A. Well that, that might of been a misstatement. I mean, they didn't, they just did the same thing they always do. Usually the guards have a routine and you watch them after six or eight months, and usually if you have a relief guard on, you don't try to escape when he's on because he might do something to hinder you, you know, he might go and make a more thorough search or something. Usually anyone who follows a routine a certain length of time, just like I go to bed a certain time every night. There was no collusion or anything between and any of the prison officials.

Q. How would it be of -- Well let me just ask you this, did any guards conveniently look the other way because they knew that you were going to be escaping?

A. No, they didn't, they just followed the routine they always did.

LANE: You don't really know, right, you were in the box.

A. Yeah, well, I heard them lift, I then lift the lid when I was in the truck and they dropped it down, so, it was a heavy lid, so I know they looked in it, but they didn't feel in all the bread and stick his arm down through the bread or

anything, so --

LEHNER: You mean someone lifted the lid of the box that you were in?

A. Yes.

Q. While you were where?

A. I was in the bread box.

LANE: Well you got a board over your head and bread on top the board.

A. I had a board on me too, but the box was about four high, I was down underneath of it, I put a board on me and then there was two or three layers of bread criscrossed on top of it.

LEHNER: Now this, the box on a loading platform or was it on the truck at that time?

A. It was on a truck at that time, but it was going through a tunnel, and it's, it's a, the tunnel is hemmed in, there's door on both sides of it. While both doors are closed on each side the guard comes down the steps or something and gets in the back of the truck and shakes everything down plus looks underneath the truck.

LANE: Now did anybody pick up the box after you were in it, pick it up physically by hand?

A. No, it was trucked downstairs on the elevator and then two convicts set it on the platform, and then another convict, two convicts they pushed it off on a, slid it off on the truck. See, the truck backed right up to the platform, it's even with the truck bed, they just slid it off on a truck

and that's it.

LANE: Well it must of been a lot heavy with you in it than it would of been otherwise?

A. Well, if you are sliding it might sound a little heavier, but I guess, I don't know what convicts carried down, they may of knew I was in there, but it wouldn't of been amatter of lifting it up, it would just been a matter of sliding it.

LEHNER: Well that truck was coming in delivering bread to the institution?

A. No, they, they -- See we bake the bread in the institution-

LEHNER: Yes.

A. - and the farms they don't have no bakeries, and they send, they send in bread boxes every day to pick up a certain amount of bread.

LANE: The farms are also correctional institutions; right?

A. Yes, they are just trustees.

LEHNER: So at your institution the job of people involved with this particular aspect was suppose to load bread into these boxes?

A. Yes.

Q. Now, were you one of the people that was suppose to of load bread into the boxes?

A. Well there's two shifts there, if I was working the morning shift, then I would be loading bread in the boxes

but at that particular time I was working the afternoon shift so the only thing I come in the morning would be to have breakfast and usually after breakfast I would go on ahead on back to the cell block. But you had a privilege if you worked in the kitchen or a bakery, rather than going into the dining room you'd come directly to the kitchen and have your meals.

Q. Well, what was your job at that time?

A. Working in the bread room.

Q. But your job was not to load the bread into the boxes?

A. If I'd been on the morning shift it would of been. But on the afternoon shift all you do is just take care of bread for the institution.

Q. How was the the escape planned.

A. Uh, well I watched the, I watched the -- I watched the bread going out and I could see that -- I'd watched it leave the platform, and I know, the only place it could be shook down would be in between the, in the tunnel. So that's just a chance you take, it could be very well, you know you could be caught in the tunnel, but, you know, it's worth a chance, six months or whatever.

Q. How many people did you plan this with?

A. I think probably one or two. I didn't plan it with no one, I think, I just told them what I was going to do. I think probably two people at the most knew and, Uh, I think one individual he told a, an informer that I was

going to hide inside the prison and the informer told the Warden and then that way they wouldn't be looking for me too quick.

Q. You told this informer - You told the prisoner to tell the informer?

You know it might be easier if we use names, this thing happened so long ago.

A. But -- But I can't --

Q. Certainly the statute of limitations on this has run.

A. But I can't remember these prisoner's names, I don't want to get in that stuff.

Q. Well the statute of limitations has run on this anyway.

A. Yeah, well, this, this has caused me more trouble in the King case, this --

Q. Why?

A. Well, referring to other people's names. But it's been such a long time anyway and --

Q. Well is Mr. G involved in this?

A. Who?

Q. G

A. G, is he a convict? Q. Yes.

A. I've never heard of him, no, or a G

Q. Who are the people that are involved in this?

A. It's just too long and I don't have the memory to get all these names. I may --

LANE: I think one of the problems --

A. I may give you wrong name, and another thing, I was in the bread box, it was dark in there, I was in there with this box on me for 20 or 30 minutes, and someone come in and put the bread over me, it could of been any one. One person could of told another one go in there and cover up Ray in the bread box. But --

LEHNER: Well, what I'm getting at is, is, if this happened, you had to have some people helping you, because if you got into the box you had to have other people put bread on type of you and then you had to have people lift the bread box onto the truck, right, knowing that it weights a lot more than just bread?

A. No, here's, here's the procedure, you bring a truck there, it's a, you bring the truck in the bread box, in the bread room.

LEHNER: Yeah.

LANE: The bread box.

A. Oh, I've got -- Okay, you got a small cart, you got this box sitting on top of the cart. I rolled that on myself it put it beside the bread machine and when the guy come in the only thing he had to do was cut the bread and stack it over there in the box, and the box is already on the cart. Once he got it filled up, close the lid, pull the cart down to the elevator, take it down to the, to the platform and just pushed it off.

LEHNER: What --

LANE: How big was the box?

A. It was about, I would say, three by four or maybe possibly four foot. I think, I would guess it would about--

Q. How high?

A. I would say about, uh, three and a half or four foot, four foot high.

Q. And three by four-

A. Inside, yes.

Q. Well you took up a lot of that room, right?

A. Well, you have to double up and --

Q. I understand.

A. -when you put the, you put the board in on top of you when the guy covers you up. One person could take a hold of the whole thing. But I think, the only problem with another person besides this one, was I think the other one, see a lot of informers you know they are informers but the prison officials don't know you, they don't know what you know. So, you can tell them things and when they go tell the officials will think they are bonafid.

Q. Did you say that an informer told the Warden?

A. He told a prison official the way I understand it.

Q. Before you left?

A. After I left. See, I escaped once before, tried to escape, and I'd hide in the prison and they thought that was my modus operandi I guess, so this one guy told the informer that I was in the prison the informer told the

prison officials and consequently they didn't notify the police on the outside until 24-hours later and by that time I was 30 or 40 miles down the railroad track.

LEHNER: The fellow that told the informer, is he same fellow that loaded the bread on top of you or is he a different fellow?

A. I think he was a different one, yes.

Q. And the fellow that loaded the bread on top of you is he the same one that who helped drag the box down the area way to put it onto the truck?

A. I, I couldn't be certain, he could of told someone else to do that, but, I assumed he did it because I couldn't, you know I was covered up with bread I couldn't see anything.

Q. Well, how many people did you ask to help you? You had, you had, you had a couple of things that you needed to be done; one, bread was put on top of you; two, have the bread box loaded onto the cart; and three, have the informant notified to tell the Warden about your escape, your escaping inside the institution and hiding in the institution? How, how did you go about this plan?

A. Well, there couldn't been more than two individuals because you know the least people that knows about anything the better chance of success.

Q. Well, how many people did you tell of this plan?

A. There couldn't been over two, I'm positive, unless they told someone else. But personally I never told over two, two individuals.

Q. Well who are these two people?

A. Well I - I just can't remember the names of the two people.

Q. Could you give us the first name so we could, we could go about it that way?

LANE: Let's --

A. Could you check on the box?

LANE: Let me just try for a moment. I think there may be a problem which is not being stated. James is living in a prison, he may be living here for the rest of his life, I hope not, but he understands that that is a real possibility, and I think it's clear that everybody knows what happens to informants in prison. Now I think this is, I think this is one of the problems that James has in his mind now. I don't know how to deal with it, I mean, I would like this information to get out because it maybe, and one has to consider the possibility in this case that James was actually released so that he could be eventually setup as a person who would be involved in - I understand that and it's very serious, but there is also the other problem that James may spend the rest of his life here and he's concerned about that.

HAUSMAN: The situation is, James has been a stand up guy for almost 10 years now, and, not only for the escape from Jeff City but as you go on and he comes in contact with more people, it would be much easier for us to verify his story as the truth in what we are trying get if he gives us names to check it with, and for most of these people we are not trying to get them in any trouble related to James' escape

where a statute of limitations may of run anyway, but try to get to the truth involved in the King assassination.

LEHNER: I can say this also for the record that we have interviewed people there and one person has already admitted helping Mr. Ray in the escape delaing with the bread truck.

LANE: Could you give that name today?

LEHNER: Well, I've given, I, I don't want to put words in his mouth, I'd for the story to come from him.

A. Well, if you'd give me the name I'll confirm it and if he says, you can show me a statement where he says he did I'll confirm it, but I --

LEHNER: I have brought no statements with me, I can tell you that. And, --

A. I'm interested in burning any bridges or anything on it.

LEHNER: Well as Mr. Lane has indicated there is a body of thought and there are people who are speculating that this escape was a part of, of an overall plan to kill Dr. King. And part of our report will deal with, part of our final report will deal with his escape just on that issue. Now, you claim it has no connection as far as you know.

LANE: And I say if it had a connection he wouldn't know anyway.

LEHNER: Well, but the -- But the point is, if he gives up the information we can check it out and maybe we could find out.

LANE: Right.

LEHNER: I don't know that would definitely but we have a chance to do it.

LANE: I --

LEHNER: Now I can tell you this that --

LANE: I would like for him to tell you everything but I don't have to live in this prison everyday, see, I go home at night, he has to stay here.

LEHNER: Well, let me tell you this.

LANE: I would really like -- I would really like for him to tell you everything.

LEHNER: Well let me tell you this -- I could give you this assurance then Mr. Lane, that prior to his public testimony it will not be revealed, he is going to be asked this in his public testimony and that's down the road a little bit, but we will just use it for investigative purposes and not --

LANE: If he tells -- If he tells you now, let's be frank about, but if he tells you now and then during his public testimony he says I don't want to talk about, he may very well be confronted with this statement and will become public by it.

EVANS: By whom though?

LANE: By you all, by --

EVANS: Once we know, once we have been about to establish the facts, we're not going to, we don't want to hurt him or have him hurt. I a former prison guard, I know what the situation is. But in order for us to verify his story to conduct a thorough investigation, I mean, we are talking about--

LANE: You're a former guard?

EVANS: Yeah.

We're talking about 99 years.

LANE: Then you know his problem?

EVANS: Yeah. We are talking about 99 years though.

So, we are therefore not going to come up and publicize the fact that there is a guard --

LEHNER: I've got a solution I think that might be - a compromise that might be acceptable to you. We want the names now so that we can investigate, but I'll give you this assurance on the record, we will not cross-examine him on the stand using his statement here as to the names, so if he gives us the names we can investigate it so we won't use that to cross-examine, the names, we use them to cross-examine him in public session.

LANE: How do you feel about that.

RAY: Well, see, I know for a fact one of these individuals is still in the penitentiary. These Wardens and things they are very, they are kind of klanish and they are vindictive on us.

LEHNER: We have been interviewing a lot of inmates. We are interviewing them not just for this but for other aspects of the case as to what you said in Jefferson City, as to, as to, as to finances, your finances. This is rather minor compared to the finances and to what you may of said in Jefferson City, but it is important for the reason that Mr. Lane mentioned and that I mentioned that there is speculation that this is connected with the King case.

RAY: Well let me ask you this--

LEHNER: Why-- Go ahead.

RAY: I don't know I assume various people, especially informers like Curtis and Billy Miles and that type. They said various things that I was suppose to of said. Will we have any opportunity or me, you know, in the immediate future to be confronted with what they said against me?

LEHNER: Well, I'll tell you this, just as we are not telling anybody what you are saying, we are not telling you what other people are saying, but that doesn't mean that you won't get to know it, because if they are going to be called to public session, that will matter for public record and so therefore you will know about it and therefore will have opportunity to comment upon it, if, if they are called.

RAY: See, this informer business, it's, it's not so much to protect someone else, it's a personal thing with me. Because I'm never, I'll probably testify to this under oath, I've never been any informer, you know, for the FBI or prison officials or anyone.

LEHNER: Well, I just told you, and I put it on the record-

RAY: The implication-

LEHNER: -and Mr. Lane has, is obviously taping this as well as we are, that you give us the names and we will not use the fact that you gave us these names to cross-examine you in public session but, but we will further our investigation and use it for our own investigation and we wont report it

that you gave us the names.

RAY: I think there's another way to substanti-- to--

LANE: Substantiate.

RAY: - substantiate the way I escaped without going into these names, but one name I can't remember anyway, but I assume that, again I don't want get off have you keep asking someone else, but I assume that if you questioned the prison officials and took statements from everyone that worked in the kitchen when I escaped, so if anyone helped me in there it would be most likely, if he's told the Committee or he's, either that or he don't want to tell the Committee.

LANE: I think that sums it up.

RAY: So if he don't want to tell the Committee--

LEHNER: You know, this happened more than 10 years ago.

A. That's correct but I know one of the individuals he's in another penitentiary now, and I think the other one he might still be in there.

HAUSMAN: Do you remember who they both are?

A. Huh?

Q. You remember who both are?

A. I think I remember the one, but I don't remember his name. But he, he may be in Missouri now.

But the other one I recall his name but he didn't help me escape or anything, the other one didn't, he just planted the false story, but --

Q. Jimmy, this is going to be indicative of what's

going to be happening through this whole session of up to today and I guess another day or so, your whole story, if we want - If we can be -- want to be able to verify the truth we are going to have to find some of these people that can confirm what you say about activities with them and how you obtain money, if these, ah, as it turns out out as we discussed earlier, that's the way it is going to have to be confirmed.

LANE: I don't think it is going to be a long range problem. Because I think, I think it is basically, James is basically is talking about people who are in prison now.

RAY: See on the money, now, I want to take a polygraph on how much money I sent out of prison and how much money I carried out with me, I think we might be able to settle that that way. But --

LEHNER: Well, Polygraph is one thing, and, but investigation is another. We are planning to do it as thoroughly as possible and certainly it is no intent here of giving to any local authorities verbal information, escape information, they are not interested in prosecuting a 10 year old escape, you can see how, how much activity they did in trying to apprehend you. It's, it's just so minor compared to what we are trying to do to determine whether this has any part in the connection of the assassination of Dr. King.

LANE: Well I think he's willing to talk about the burglaries, I think the problem is talking about somebody who is still in another prison.

LEHNER: Well, Okay, -- We will -- I will put this in

the record, we'll make it very clear, we are not in anyway going to - going to indicate through public cross-examination of you or from any report that you gave us this information, but we are going to question these people as well as everybody else, and we've already, I can tell you this for the record, we have already spoken to one person who admitted helping you. Now, sometimes people admit to helping for vibrato sake we don't take everything everything everybody says as gospel, se we try to check these things out.

RAY: Well, could you give me his last initial?

LANE: Well, I, -- I have a suggestion at this point. would you write down his name on a piece of paper, if you'll do that, just, I won't show it to James, show it to me, I'll ask James to write the names of the people and if it's the same I'll tell you. That way James is protected--

LEHNER: Well, Mr. -- Mr Lane, I don't want to put in a position where, where you are an intermediate, you have an advocate role with Mr. Ray and you have a confidentiality with him that I don't want to get involved with.

LANE: No, no, I'm saying this in front of him, it's obviously going to be with his permission or not at all.

LEHENR: But -- But in the future you have a duty I think to discuss everything that happened in the case with your client. I don't want -- I don't want us to do that. I'll tell you the first initial of the name of the fellow who spoke to us, so --

RAY: I don't know the first name, I know the last name.

LEHNER: The first letter of his last name -

RAY: Yes.

LEHNER: -is G.

RAY: No, that, that wouldn't be it.

LEHNER: Well, then as I -- This might be a case of vibrato, someone trying to --

LANE: Is this the name you mentioned a little while ago?

LEHNER: Yes.

LANE: G

LEHNER: Yes.

RAY: G , no, I never heard of him.

LEHNER: Well --

LANE: It didn't help.

LEHNER: Well, I'm telling -- I'm telling you --

RAY: There's just going to be two, a couple of incidents where I can't testify -- Well, when I go, if I testify public, and I don't know if you are going to have public hearings, but there's been allegations that I've been an informant for the FBI and everything. And it's my position that I'm going, I haven't been an informant for anyone, the Committee or anyone else.

LEHNER: I don't think anybody is ever going to accuse you in 1977 after spending from 1968 to 1977 in prison of being an informant, I don't think that's going to be any accusation that any, any sensible person is going to make or to, or pay any heed to. I can assure you of that, I think

Mr. Lane would agree with that, with that analysis?

RAY: Well, I, I think later on we may be able to get to this issue of names because probably I could contact them in some way. But I, I, I'd rather not go into them right now, but I will say under oath that the person you asked me, I, I don't know anything about him.

LANE: Could I, can I suggest this, if you are not going to suggest names now, would it be all right if I, would you give me the names and give me permission to contact the people and ask them if it's all right if you reveal their names?

RAY: Yes, you can do that, yes. That wouldn't take too long.

LANE: How about that, it doesn't resolve it for now, but--

EVANS: Did you originally plan this or was this an idea that was brought to you or was it something that you conceived?

RAY: Uh, I think it was just talked about, usually escapes, people are always looking around for escapes, but they never do, they just talk about them, they never do take any action on them.

EVANS: All right.

RAY: And --

EVANS: I mean, but a good escape or a new method is something that is jealously guarded, that information is jealously guarded?

A. No, not particularly because people talk about them all the time, like I say they never go though with them, they just, it never gets beyond the talking stage, but --

Yes, I thought about this for quite a while because I use to, I use to, I worked in that job for three or four years. In fact, one time I attempted to escape while I was on that job and then when I, I was locked up for six months, or nine months and then when I got out I asked to get back on that job thinking that it was a possibility that I might be able to escape from that position. Not exactly, not particularly in the bread room, but there was another way to escape too from the kitchen, but that's really the reason I asked to be transferred to the kitchen the second time.

Q. In other words though this was your idea?

A. Yea.

Q. And you brought the other two people into it?

A. Uh, yeah, you usually got to have some help on something like that. so --

Q. Yeah, but you solicited them, you went and asked them to help you with this?

A. Yes, that's correct.

LEHNER: This is clear in your mind, and I want this to be very clear, that this is your idea and you asked two other people to help you, is that; is that true?

RAY: Yes.

Q. And what did they say when you spoke to them?

A. Well, I, I knew them - knew them for quite a while and they agreed to help me.

LEHNER: Well, let's call them number one and number two.

RAY: Yes.

Q. Can you tell us what the conversation with number one and number two was and what each one did to aid you?

A. Uh, well number one, let's say he's the person that put the bread on top of me. I didn't know him too well, I knew he wasn't an informer and that's the thing I knew about him.

LANE: You knew that he was not an informer?

A. Yeah, from his associates.

Uh, of course, I'm not, I couldn't take an oath on top of me, he could of sent someone else in there to do it.

LEHNER: Well, he, in the plan he was suppose to put the bread on top of you.

A. Yeah, he -- Yeah, he was suppose to come in and when he seen the bread box sitting there and me go in and after five minutes me get in the box or something and he was suppose to come in and put the bread on top of me and close the lid down and transport it down to the loading dock.

Q. And he had access to that area because he worked there?

A. Uh, yes, that's correct. He worked in the kitchen, yes.

Q. In the kitchen - in the bakery part of the kitchen?

A. Uh, he just worked in the kitchen that's--

Q. He could be in the bakery or --

A. It could be in the bakery or kitchen. There's not too many people that works in there now, I think it's about 35 or 40 people. But you'd, you'd have to be assigned to the bakery or kitchen to get in the bread room.

Now, number two, the individual--

Q. The bakery or the kitchen, you say?

A. The bakery and the kitchen are combined. It's a -- it's just all one big, one big room except there's a side, a side, a small side, like there's a small side room in the bread room. Then there's another room that houses the bakery and then there's a larger place that houses the kitchen. If you - You've probably been in there, but I'm trying to give you --

Q. I have not personally been there, no.

A. Well, let me show you on this, say here's, here's the bread room, here's the bread room, here's the door here. And here's the --

Q. Why don't you put -- Why don't you put BR in the Bread Room, and put door where you just drew the door?

(Mr. Ray draws a diagram of the bakery/kitchen area).

A. Here's the -- Here's where the, here's where the bread, bread racks, and there was a door here. This here is a bakery. This is a, here's the store room. This here's all the rest the kitchen. There's a table here.

What I did, I sat here after breakfast, went back in the bread room.

Q. You sat at the table you just, that you just drew?

A. Yeah. I ate breakfast here. I went back here to the bread room, when things were clear I got, there was a, I don't know if I took the truck back or not, the truck, plus the truck and the bread box.

Q. The truck, are you saying is a truck that, that has boxes on it?

A. Yeah, you put a truck that has wheels on it, and you just roll it back--

Q. A cart?

A. A cart, a cart, some type of truc-, cart. I rolled it back there and got underneath, I got in the bread box, put the 3x4 board on me and then a few minutes, this guy he was sitting there, he was watching me.

LANE: Where was the box when you got into it James?

A. It was sitting in the bread room. Because the bread room --

LEHNER: Who -- Who walked -- Who walked the cart with the boxes to the bread room, was it you or one or two?

A. I don't know. I think, I'm pretty sure it was me because I knew where I wanted to sit and everything like that. I wanted to set it right in front of the bread machine so the guy could cut, slice the bread. There's a bread machine there and you slice the bread and lay it right on top of you. So, as soon as I got in here well this guy he seen me going in, he give me four or five minutes.

Q. That's number one you say?

A. That's number one.

Q. He had been sitting at that table; right?

A. Yes, that's it, that's the table right here. That's the --

Q. Why don't you put where number one was, just put the number one?

A. Number one.

Q. And the plan was for him to wait until you got into the box and you covered yourself with the, with the board?

A. Yes.

Q. And the plan was for him to cover you with bread; is that right?

A. Yes.

Q. Where was the bread to come from?

A. There's a bread machine right here. Bread--

LANE: What's a bread machine?

A. Bread slicer.

LANE: Oh.

EVANS: They don't package it?

A. No, it's just whole loaves, they cut it and --

Q. They cut it and they just sit it right in?

A. -they sit them up.

Sometimes they, for the guards now, they package them for the guards, but the prisoners they just throw in the box.

Q. Oh, they prisoners they just --

A. So, uh-uh, he come in and sliced the bread and put it in on top of me. And, uh--

LEHNER: Well that -- That you heard him operating there, and did you see him also?

RAY: I didn't see him I had a, I had a thing on top of me.

Q. But, you, you assume that it was number one because that was the plan and it happened according to the plan?

A. Yeah, either number one or he told someone else. But I can't see him telling anyone else though.

EVANS: How did you get the board down, how did you get the board that covered you? Was that hidden somewhere in the, in the bread room?

A. Yeah, it was just laying in the bread room. What I did I got a saw and sawed, measured the breadbox and sawed it down to the right size and fit it in there where you could-

Q. Well, when did you do this, that same morning?

A. Oh, no, I didn't saw it down then. I worked on that for, I had to drive nails in the bottom of the box where you could breath and everything else, that all took two or three weeks. You can't do things in front of, you got to wait till you get what you call a show down, the guards not around, and then you take --

Q. Um hum, yeah, but you drove nails in the bottom of the box; right?

A. Yes.

Q. So that means there was a particular box that you had selected?

A. Yes.

Q. And how was this box, how did the box remain in the bread room?

A. They'd bring it in every day from the farm.

Q. Is that the same box?

A. Same one. They just have one box, yes.

Q. They just have one box?

A. Yes.

Some of them have two boxes but there wouldn't be no problem there, you just knock a hole in two boxes, but some times they alternate a box. But usually they always have one box. They bring it out there, they take the bread when they get it out to the farm, I guess, and put it in a pantry or something. And then the next morning they send the same box back in and fill it up.

EVANS: All right.

LANE: Let me ask you, how much bread was generally put in that box? Was it enough to fill up the whole box?

A. They usually send an order in, sometimes they'd order 30 loaves and sometimes 50. But then whenever, whenever they'd order they'd give you an order and then you put that in there. But they didn't count them or anything like that. If they ordered 30, you could put 50 in them and then go on out. They just told you what they wanted, the minimum they wanted.

Q. Would 50 loaves fill up the whole box?

A. Uh, I think the box would hold, I think it would about six or seven layers. I think I had about three on top

of me. Six layers I guess you would get about 15 layers on each-, 15 loaves on each layer, 12 or 15. So, six times twelve, whatever that is, is that 72?

EVANS: Well, did you consider though, that when you were in the box and there were only three layers of bread that that would not of been sufficient bread, in fact, when you got out of the box I assume that the bread was strown all over the back of the truck?

A. No, I just kind of -- When I got I kind of got out where I raised my shoulder up on one side where the one side dropped and the one side rised up, and not bread dropped out or anything, it was just --

Q. All right. Well, you left the false panel, the false bottom was still in there?

A. It was still in the bottom, yes.

Q. All right, when the bread got to the farm, whoever was at the kitchen there, they obviously would of been short of bread?

A. I don't know how much they ordered that morning. I wasn't assigned there, but if they do short of bread they wouldn't, it wouldn't be no big deal, they just, they usually have a little bread left over anyway, and if they run out they --

Q. And someone there at the farm would of discovered the false bottom, I mean in other words of they are use to getting six or seven shelves of bread and there is only three in there and they remove those three, and they say, hey,

you know, where's the rest of the bread, and of course then they examine the false bottom.

A. No, they wouldn't think -- In the first place convicts take care of all that, that's the trustees, they unload the bread and count it and put it in the shelves and everything. On a, usually on a Trustee, the convicts does more-, does more on that place than they would the inside. But it would be no problem there at all. Un, for one reason they usually have all this extra bread. And two, if they don't have enough all they got to do is send a truck in and get some more. And, I think they, -- I don't re-, I don't ever, ever recall of them sending in to get more bread except maybe if we were short in the bakery or something. But, there's not problem there.

Q. All right, but --

LANE: The point is, wouldn't they, when they, when they opened the, looked in the truck and they found there wasn't all that much bread, some of it probably got crushed by your getting out and there's a false bottom there, wouldn't the people who unloaded realize that there is something strange there?

A. No, they wouldn't think that.

Q. They wouldn't?

A. Convicts anyway.

LEHNER: Well, you mean the convicts would, would notice it was strange but wouldn't say, is that what you are saying?

A. No -- No, they probably would say if they was on the farm, but that's not what I'm saying. They just wouldn't pay any attention to it because they wouldn't think somebody

had been in the box. But as far as the panel being in there, they wouldn't think anything about that, they'd thought somebody just threw a panel in there and left it laying in there.

LEHNER: Were you wearing shoes when you were in there?

A. Yes.

Q. When you got out did you step on some of the bread and crush it?

A. There might of been a little of it broke up, but that bread is kind of hard anyway, it's not --

EVANS: Yeah, but Ray, you and I know that one thing the con can do is they take bread back into the cell. Kitchen people make their sandwiches and that's barter, they use that for barter. And if you are in a situation where they are trustees and they are on a farm, now you know they are living high on the hog; right? That means they've got bread, they've got, they've got sandwiches ---

LANE: Can you just wait one second?

EVANS: Okay.

(Mr. Lane had to switch tapes).

EVANS: And of course if they are light on bread, even though they may not want to expose anyone, but they are going to say, hey, you know, this is spokey, somebody got out. They are going to make a request for bread, for more bread; right?

A. They may -- See, now, I don't know if they made a request or not, but I know they always kept extra bread out there, because they always order more than they want too.

And, there's really no problem there, because I know, I know they have extra bread out there, they don't wait until they get down to the last slice and say, well, send me out, you know, thirty or forty more loaves.

EVANS: All right. But did you consider this in the escape plan, did you consider the fact that once it got to the farm that they would discover this was -- Say, for instance, if you didn't have any contact with the trustees that they would automatically discover how you got outside of prison, so, therefore, they wouldn't of spent time looking inside for you?

A. Yeah, well, you know there's always a risk involved in escape, I never thought about that. My main concern was getting outside of the walls, you know, and -

EVANS: Just getting out.

A. -and I didn't -- I didn't, I mean you can't trust trustees anyway. Of course, I don't mean they are all informers, but I would never rely on one of them not to say anything.

EVANS: Okay. Now the two boxes, they had one box come to the prison each day, and that was the box you drilled or you nailed holes into the bottom?

A. Yeah, I took -- took some nails and drove them.

Q. All right.

And you did this while you were assigned to the, to the kitchen or the bakery?

A. That's correct, yes, yes. That was --

Q. In other words then this, suppose the other box had

come that morning instead of the box you were planning on?

A. Well, see, there were, there were three farms, there was three farms came in there getting bread.

There's the Renz Farm, "Algoa" Reformatory, and then I think there's another farm, but I can't think what it, well, it may be number two farm.

Q. So that would been three boxes?

A. On the truck altogether?

Q. That would of been three different boxes coming?

A. Yeah, but I wasn't going out on those boxes.

See, the "Algoa" and these other farms, I wasn't concerned about those boxes because, uh, well they were different type boxes anyway. For instance, "Algoa" Farm they didn't even sliced the bread, they just threw it in a box and carted it out, so you couldn't of got in there. On the, and the guard came in with them on "Algoa" Farm anyway. But, now, now on this --

Q. The box you were concerned with was from which Farm?

A. That's the Renz Farm.

Q. The Renz Farm?

A. Yes.

Q. Okay, and they had two boxes?

A. I'm not positive, they may of had. But I know one of them farms had two boxes because they'd send a different box in once and a while, I guess --

Q. Yeah, well, which one, how did you select the box to nail, to put the holes in?

A. Well that's the one that came from Renz Farm all the time. I'd filled that box up probably a thousand times with bread, so, it was no question of where it went or anything like that.

What they do, when they bring the bread box in from the farm, the guard would, he'd, he'd bring it up, the guard would bring it up there some times. Sometimes they'd send a convict to bring it up there, in the kitchen. And then once it got to the kitchen then we'd take over with it. And then the guard he'd, in the truck, he might go around picking up other things.

Q. When does that --- When does the box come up, what time in the morning?

A. It would be in the morning, but usually when they start to work but sometimes probably about, I'd say 8:00.

Q. About 8:00 the box comes in?

A. Yes.

Q. Okay.

What time did you get in the box?

A. I'd just guess about 9 but I couldn't be certain on that, probably 9:00.

LEHNER: You were telling us that you were in the box and a couple of minutes after you got into the box and had the cover over you, you felt and heard the bread being put on top of you?

A. I can't hear it now, but I know that's the procedure, yes.

Q. What happened then?

A. Uh, I heard the rolling downstairs, I heard, you know, the truck moving.

Q. The cart - When you are talking, when you are talking about the truck, you mean the cart where you were--

A. Yeah the cart was rolling, someone was pulling it downstairs. And, then the next thing I knew it got on the elevator and I could feel it going down on the elevator.

Q. Now, was the person who was wheeling the cart saying anything to you, such as everything's okay, all's kool?

A. I didn't hear anything. Couldn't hear -- I couldn't hear, heard it anyway through that.

Q. What was the plan as far as after number one was suppose to load the bread on top of you? Was number one the one that was suppose haul the, the cart with you in it down to the, to the truck?

A. I -- I don't know. I wouldn't of made any difference. He, I assumed he did. But it really wouldn't of been important because once I was on the truck that would of been it, because--

Q. Well I'm talking about - When we are talking about truck, I'm talking about cart is one thing and truck is the-

A. Yes.

Q. -is the vehicle-

A. Vehicle, yes.

Q. -that, that took you to the farm.

What was the plan as to what was suppose to happen after one loaded the bread on top of you and you were in this area where the near the blood-, bread slicer in, in the box that's on the cart?

A. Well, the plan was for, this is an assumption, I think, I assumed that if one would, I would assume that one would of took the bread down on the cart, took it down on the elevator and pushed it out on the dock and then once it was out on the dock he, he would of probably helped the trustees from the farm push it on the thing, or he might of did it himself from keeping the trustee from getting suspicious about, you know, being kind of heavy, sort of heavy.

Q. What -- I'm --- My question is directed to the plan, what was the plan as to what was to happen, I realize that you were inside a box so that telling me what exactly happened might be a little more difficult for you.

A. Well, then, I think that was the plan, you know, just, just get me in the box. Then the guy, number one, would push it down the elevator, push it, then take it down to the dock, scoot it off of, off of the cart onto the platform and it, then the truck is is already, probably already being backed up there. Then maybe number one could just push it on the truck or get the trustee that, the truck driver had, he had a, they usually had a trustee driving the truck sometimes. They'd just both push it on the truck.

Q. Wouldn't that trustee realize that there was more weight in that truck than it should be?

A. Well, I, I assumed number -- Yeah, I'm pretty sure number one would put that on there hisself because, although they wasn't lifting me on there, they just slid it off, I don't think that number one would of believed that, would of trusted, would of trusted the trustee, yes.

Q. So, it is possible for one person to just slide that box with you in it without being ex-, an extremely strong person that would have to do it?

A. No, it wouldn't been no problem at all.

Q. You didn't have to lift the box, you just had to, could slide it onto the truck; is that right?

A. No, the only boxes you had to lift were on "Algoa" and that's why I wouldn't get on them because they had three boxes and you had to put one on top of the other and all that stuff.

Q. So the plan was for number one to do all this, to cover you with bread, to take the cart with your, with your box in it down to the loading platform and then to push the, the box that you were in on the truck, is that correct?

A. Yeah, I assumed he did, he did most of that, yes.

Q. Well, when you say most of it, what do you mean by that, "Most of it"?

A. Well, I'm just assuming, I assume he did all of it. Let's put it this way, I assume he did everything. Although I don't know.

EVANS: Was that the plan though? I mean, you wouldn't-

A. That's, that's the general plan.

A. -of gone though with the if you were going to assume, I mean you either had to know it or you didn't know it. You had to know that the trustees weren't going to --

A. That was the plan, but I didn't know if that was the way it come out. But that's, that's--

Q. That was the plan as --

A. Yes, yes.

Q. It had been fully discussed?

A. Yes.

LEHNER: Before you go any further with what actually happened, tell us what the plan was. What Number One's assignment, what's Number Two's assignment and how it's suppose to go off. Because as you are indicating to us, you put some thought into this.

A. Well, yes. Well, number one like I say, that was his, I can't recall all of the conversation now, but he was suppose to fill the box up and -- Now I assume he was going to, I assume he wouldn't let, go out and tell somebody else to do it. I mean, I assume he wouldn't go out in the kitchen and say, well, Ray is in that box. Take him downstairs and load him on the truck, I assume he did it, but I don't know.

Q. I'm talking about the plan now, you are getting --

A. That was the plan.

Q. You are getting into the action, I'm just saying what was the plan? You went down --

A. I just like to testify what I know, see, --

Q. If it happened ideally what was one suppose to do and what was two suppose to do as far as your plan? And you conceived this plan is that true?

A. Yes, I --

Q. They didn't have any part in conceiving it?

A. That's correct.

Q. Okay, tell me what the plan is.

A. Well, I think the plan was, I would get in the box, cover myself up. Number one would come in, slice the bread, put it on top of me. Then push it down on the elevator and onto the dock and push it off onto the truck. Now, Number Two, uh, I'm not positive now. Number Two knew something about it, but I don't know if he was suppose to, now I told him something about it, you know, telling an informer creating a little diversion. But I don't know, number one he also might of went and told number two that I had successfully got threw the gate, because I mean, I assume he watched the gate and then when they didn't drag me in about five minutes after I got in there why he'd assume that I went ahead and got out.

LANE: Did you have discussions with Number One and Number Two together?

A. No, huh huh. No.

LEHNER: All right, so what was your discussion with Number Two, what was he suppose to do?

A. Well he was just suppose to tell an informer, and an informer would, there was an assumption that he would tell, there was a guy named Major Poury there, he was the head of Security, this --

Q. Major, who?

A. Major Poury, POURY.

And the assumption was that the informer would go tell Poury that I was hid inside, and, it was really

simple, there wasn't nothing complicated about it.

Q. When was number two suppose to tell the informer?

A. I think once it, it was established that I was outside.

Q. How was number two going to know that?

A. Well, if they didn't bring me in through the gate. If I'd of got arrested the prison would know I've been caught and it would be on the so called grapevine.

Q. Well, was number two going to see you loaded onto the truck or was was he going to wait to hear from number one, what was the set plan?

A. No, he was, no, those things get around. If he'd, if, if I'd of been caught it would of been within a half an hour after I got through the gate and everyone would of knew about it in the prison, so, number two he didn't work around there anyway, so --

LANE: He didn't work in the kitchen?

A. No, he didn't work in the kitchen, so --

LEHNER: Did number two know that number one was going to help you?

A. Uh, I usually don't tell someone else if it's not necessary. I don't know if, I think, I think I may of told number one to tell number two, I just -- I mean, say me and you -- Well, say me and you embarked doing something, I wouldn't necessarily tell you, I'd just tell him to go tell you that I was going and that would be enough. He wouldn't have to, he wouldn't, it wouldn't be necessary for me to go into details

on what to tell you.

Q. Well, the question that I'm getting at, did you tell number two to tell the informer at such and such a time, and what was that such a time?

A. Yeah, I --

Q. When number one tells you I'm out, when you hear it through the grapevine that I'm out, uh, what was number two's instructions that you gave him?

A. Uh, I think if, if I would of been caught it would of been shortly, and if I hadn't of escaped or anything, well, then I could of seen number two when I come back from the kitchen. So, there's really no problem there. Now, also, I may have told number one to go tell number two that if I'm not caught within a half hour or something, why, you know, see the informer.

Q. So, num-, number one was someone that you told to tell number two to tell the informer, but number two you didn't tell that number one was going to be the one that was going to tell him?

A. No, number two wasn't -- I would -- I'm positive I didn't tell him anything about number one.

Q. But number one you told about number two?

A. Yes, I, I think I would of.

Q. Why was number two used, why didn't number one do the telling to the informer?

A. I, I don't think he had contact with the informer. Number two was an old timer around there and he knew who was

informers. A lot of times you can find out who an informer is through a guard. Uh, Guards don't like informers either.

Q. Well, which is the one that you think is in Missouri State Prison now, number one or number two?

A. Uh, number one.

Q. And what about number two, where is he now?

A. Uh, well, I'm not positive, I'm going to talk to Mark and then we'll find out if we can locate him possibly.

Q. Uh, after your, felt yourself being put onto the truck, what happened next?

A. Uh, after I got on the truck I went through a tunnel. I heard the, in a few minutes I heard the lid raise up and drop. The lid was up two or three seconds, I guess he was just looking in there. And then the next thing I knew I was started off again, and then I started to get out. I had a little trouble getting out because I didn't want to throw bread all over and everything, and I moved my shoulder where one side could come down and one side could go in. And once I heard, I know I went through two or three stop signs, and I didn't get out of it, I think I got somewhere around the bridge which was quite a ways from the prison, probably eight or nine blocks. And I didn't get out and get situated real good until I got, until I crossed the bridge. I wanted to go, get out on one of those stop signs.

LANE: Did the driver of the vehicle look into the back of the truck where you were?

A. No, I don't believe he could. I looked to see if he could, but he, I think it was just a small, I think he had a rear view mirror on the outside. But, anyway, I couldn't see anything. I looked up there and I never saw anything.

Q. Was it an open truck or closed?

A. It was a, I think it had a -- I think it had a canvass top on it but the back end of it was open except for the tailgate. And, then once I got across the bridge he slowed down and turned into a driveway. I guess that went to the farm. I don't know how come he stopped there, because I don't, I could see him stop, you know, and wait for cars to come by and he pulled off on this gravel road and he stopped and when he did I jumped off. I acted like I kind of waved when you see any cars coming by, you know, I figured --

LEHNER: You waved to who?

A. Well, I just faked a wave or something like I was just getting off. But I didn't get around where he could see me in his rearview mirror. And I crossed the highway and that was it.

LANE: Why did he stop there, do you know?

A. I don't know, I don't think there is any, any stop sign there, I don't know what he could of --

LEHNER: Who'd you wave to?

A. Huh?

Q. Who'd you wave to?

A. Oh, it was just a fake, I thought maybe some cars going by or something on the highway or guarding him or

something, and --

LANE: You were making believe that you waving to somebody in the truck who had dropped you off?

A. Yeah, just waving him off, yeah, I guess.

HAUSMAN: What were you wearing at the time?

A. I had a pair of dark clothes, I had a prison clothes on on the outside, but I had a pair of dark pants that I'd, Well, I think they came from the band room and I also--

LANE: Band?

A. Band room, yes. They'd --

Q. Musical band?

A. They use to dress them up, yes.

And I think they had a white mark on them, and I think I'd got the white mark off through a marking pencil. So, I had a pair of black pants on.

Q. Stripe down the side of them?

A. Yes, I think that's the way, some kind of a stripe down it, I think I - I blanked it out with a marking pencil.

HAUSMAN: You wore that under your prisoner pants?

A. Yes, that's correct. I may of had a sweat shirt on or something, but I'm not positive.

Q. Well, when you jumped out onto the road were you wearing your prison clothing?

A. Uh, I don't know if I -- I -may of -- I may of took them prison pants off and was carrying them or something. I may of put them in a sack. Because I had, I think I had a sack, and I think I had a few candy bars. I think I had, I

know I put some bread -- I put a little bit of bread in there, not too much.

Q. But when you got into the bread box were you wearing your prison clothes?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you take your --

A. I'm not a hundred percent sure on this, but I'm pretty, I know I had two pair of pants.

LANE: You were wearing two pair of pants in the bread box?

A. Yeah the box, yeah, I think it would been prison clothes on the outside, yes.

Q. Well, the minute you jump off the truck and you are now standing in the middle of the highway, are you wearing prison clothes?

A. I'm not, I'm not a hundred percent sure on that, because I don't think it was, because see prison clothes they had a green, they're green pants with black stripe down them. And I think I took -- I may have took them off in a, in a truck and put them prison clothes in a sack.

LANE: The sack is a paper bag?

A. I can't -- Yeah, I can't remember that clearly, but I think that's what I would of done, I know if I had to do it over again I would do. So, that's why I'm testifying on what I think I would of done. But I know I had some bread and I know I had some candy bars.

EVANS: Did you have a -- What would of happened if

the truck hadn't of stopped?

A. I think I would of been in trouble if it had, if it went to the Renz Farm, unless it slowed down for a curb or something. But I'd never been to that farm. So, and I'm not even certain that that gravel road lead to the farm, but I'm assuming it now because he turned off the highway and probably a couple blocks from the bridge. He was going across the bridge and he slowed down and turned left, he turned into a gravel road. And, then for some reason he stopped.

LANE: Was that being driven by a trustee from a farm?

A. I'm not positive, sometimes it rotates, sometimes it's the trustee or sometimes it a guard. But I think, I think on the inside of the prison the guard drives it, and once he gets outside the gate he lets the trustee drive it. So --

LANE: What was --

A. They got some kind of rule like that.

Q. What was your plan about when you were going to get off the truck?

A. I was going to get off at the stop sign but I got hung up getting out of the box and everythink, and it wasn't, it just stopped about twice before I ever, I really got situated, I guess I wanted to get those pants off and things before he was crossing the bridge.

EVANS: Yeah. How did you know about the stop signs?

A. Well, you make certain assumptions. And then, I know he was stopping because I think before I ever started getting out of the box I heard him stop once. It wasn't

too easy to get out of the box. It was; it wasn't too much -

Q. I mean, how did you know he was going to stop anywhere? How didn't you know that he didn't just get right on a high and just, zoom, he's gone?

A. Well, there's certain assumptions you have to make. I mean, you can't -- I didn't -- I wasn't 100 percent certain that he was going to stop. He could of, in other words, he could of took me from the prison right straight to the farm and jumped out whenever I --

Q. Yeah, well, this is a consideration.

A. Yeah, that's just something you have to take, you have to consider.

LEHNER: What did you do with your prison clothes?

A. I apparently, I evidently threw them away. I know it was know kind of cold out there, it was in April, and I think, I ultimately threw them all away, but I think, for a while I used, I used them until I got some more. I know I got some more clothes out of a, of a illegal entry into a place, and then I got some more clothes out of -- I think I got one other garment out of a illegal entry into a fishing cabin, which I've already testified to before.

Q. Fishing, what?

A. It was a fishing shack or something. It was a trailer with a, with some wine and eggs in it.

Q. When did you remove your prison clothes?

A. I kind of think I took the pants off in that truck. I don't -- I don't have no clear recollection of that because usually when you get, you are kind of excited

you can't remember everything afterwards.

Q. So where were the pants when you got off the truck?

A. I know I didn't leave them in the truck so they must of been in the paper sack.

Q. Or you were still wearing them?

A. Now, I'm positive I wouldn't of jumped out of that truck with that black stripe down them, not that close to prison with guards driving up and down there.

Q. Where was the paper sack?

A. I would of carried it in my hands most likely.

Q. Did you later on hear how the, how successful you were in, in getting that rumor back to the, the prison officials?

A. I read somewhere where they, they said they had some information that I was read in the prison and they got a State Highway Patrol right outside the prison, he's for prison breaks, as soon as you escape they notify them and they block off the roads. But they said, they prison officials said they didn't block off the roads because they had information that I was hid inside, so --

Q. Where did you learn that from?

A. I read some type of an interview or something.

Q. When did you first learn that?

A. Oh, this would of been years ago. I forgot about where I read it or anything else.

Q. Before your arrest or after your arrest?

A. It could of even been before my arrest, I don't know.

Q. Where would you of read that before your arrest?

A. I don't know, I just, I just have a vague recollection of that. I read somewhere where they didn't, they waited 24-hours before they reported me missing, that's all.

Q. Would that be in 1967 that you learned it?

A. No, I, uh, -- No, I don't think I would been '67 because, you know, there wasn't no big deal on it in '67.

Q. Was it before the assassination of Dr. King?

A. No, it would of had to been after because there wasn't notion, there wasn't no, like I say there wasn't no big issue of me escaping until after the King murder.

Q. But did you learn that the informant actually told the warden what you had hoped he would?

A. No, I never did learn that, no.

Q. But, you suspect that, that he did because of what you read later on?

A. No. I know how they operate, I wouldn't regard what I read as significant, but I know how prison officials they consider informers with a holy writ or something, whatever they tell them. Especially, you know, if he's a good one.

Q. Yeah. What, what I'm saying is, do you assume from what you've read that the plan worked, that number two told the informer and the informant told the prison officials and the prison officials considered that you were hiding in the institution?

A. Uh, it could of been that way or it could of been

another way. I , I didn't hide in the institution one time. And then, the fact is the informant might not of even went to him, I don't know, but I did hide in the institution one time. But I don't think they would rely on that too much, because there is different ways to escape, I don't think they would just assume without any other evidence that I was hiding in the prison and therefore not inform the highway patrol.

Q. But you think that they did assume that you were hiding in the prison, right?

A. Yeah, I think they'd have to have something to corroborate. I think they would need an informer to say well Ray is hid but we don't know where he's at, but we know he's hid.

Q. So, you're, you're judgement is that the informant actually did go through with it and did tell the prison officials because of the fact that you were not looked for right away?

A. Well, let me tell you, let me say this.

Q. Is that right?

A. Yeah, let me say this, but when you start trying to put yourself in another person's position, based, trying to figure out what his judgement is, you can get in a lot of trouble. You know, I've tried to think sometimes, well, how is the judge going to rule, I know he rules differently, I mean that's just, I don't like to try to figure out how a Warden is going to think. And --

Q. Well, who was the informant?

A. I don't know, I don't have any, any ideas who he is.

Q. Well, how did you know that number two would be able to tell the informant?

A. Well, he said he knew certain parties and things like that. He -- I mean, I wouldn't inquire, you know if he told me -- If he told now I'm going to tell Smith over here that, you know, if you escape.

But I just don't ask anything, you know, that wouldn't interest me.

LANE: James, one and two evidently really assisted you in this, so --

A. I think the guy was from St. Louis though, the informant.

LANE: Uh, one and two are sitting-- One and two didn't get anything out of this, right?

A. Other than the satisfaction of me beating them, that's all.

Q. Is that unusual in the prison, that two prisoners will help a third one escape and take that risk without getting anything for it for themselves?

A. Yeah, it's not -- I would rather rely on somebody like that rather than pay someone, because if you pay someone--

Q. I can see where you would, but I mean is this--

LEHNER: Why -- Why would you rather rely upon them than paying someone?

A. Well, if you pay someone that's kind of a mercenary,

he, the warden might pay him more. But if he just does it because he want's to do it--

LANE: Is this unusual thought?

A. I, I don't think, no, I don't think it's too unusual. If you know some one, you know, 7 or 8, 5 or 6 years, I think it might be if you didn't know them too well.

EVANS: What kind of time were these, were they doing, one and two?

A. Uh, well they wasn't doing considerably light.

Q. Well, what were they, I mean, what were they--

A. I think they were getting out, they wasn't doing no life sentence, I think -- Well, they were serving a sentence where by now they would be out, legally, I think.

Q. By now?

A. Yeah, if they didn't loose no good time for helping me escape.

Q. Yeah, but what was there, what was there bit, what were they doing time for?

A. Uh, robbery, that type.

Q. Robbery?

A. It wasn't no moral -- It was -- In otherwards it was a crime for money. It wasn't murder or rape--

HAUSMAN: Did they have two years ahead of you or ten years ahead of you?

A. Well, they would, I think both of them would of been out by now.

Q. You say at that time they may of had ten years ahead

of them?

A. Um, I'm not sure if they'd of had enough time to escape on, or anything like that. Some people --

LEHNER: Didn't have enough what?

A. I don't think they would of had enough time to escape themselves.

LANE: No motivation to escape because they didn't have a long time to serve.

A. In other words they wouldn't try to move in on me and go out. Well, they wouldn't of been, I don't think one of them would of done that anyway.

LEHNER: Because you think they were short timers?

A. Well, that depends on what you consider short.

Q. Well, what do you consider short?

Not, not now, I mean, then?

What did, what did you , about how much time did they have to do?

A. Well, if I had six or seven years I probably wouldn't escape, it would be --

EVANS: That's a short time.

A. Yes.

Q. If you are doing more than a dime it's long time; right?

A. I believe, yes, I think that -- For me, some people it would be one.

LEHNER: So, were these two people doing less than 10 years?

A. Well, I'm not certain. I think they were doing under 20, let me put it that way and they had --

EVANS: Oh, okay, but what was their, you know, in prison there are groups of people, I mean you have the robbers, the bank robbers and you have the petty, the burglars, and then you have the con men, there's a, there's a structure inside the jail, these guys were in what class, were they muggers or were they bank robbers or were they--

A. No, they were just robbers, supermarkets, and things like that.

Q. Supermarket people, right?

LEHNER: Were they both friends of each other?

A. No, I don't they knew, I don't think they would-- they would of probably knew one and another but they weren't friends, they didn't associate.

Q. They both were supermarket, market robbers?

A. Well, I don't know, I just saying they are robbers, I don't know if they were robbing a supermarket, but, I don't go into details, I know if -- If somebody mentions he's robbed something, I just don't go into details with people of what they do. I know, I would know if they were robbery or murder or rape or something like that, but I wouldn't know all the details unless they told me, and neither one of these individuals I never did ask them anything, although one of them I knew 7, 6 or 7 years, but I never did ask him,--

HAUSMAN: You knew him for seven years and you didn't know what he was there for?

A. Yeah, the other ones I didn't know too well.

The fact is, I don't, I couldn't, I'm not positive of his name even. But, I knew, yeah I knew he was in there for robbery, the one I knew 6 or 7 years, but I don't know, I don't know the specifics of it.

Q. You were in for robbery also; right?

A. That's correct, yes.

Q. In the course of a six year friendship you never discussed different robbery techniques or what types of establishments you would hit?

A. No, not too much, no. I mostly discussed how to get out and things. I probably discussed this but I don't have any recollection of this.

LEHNER: Well, let's, let's move on to, as far as number one and number two they helped you and you are reluctant to, to tell us their names, as far as the informant, he didn't do anything to help you, in fact he was someone who was helping the prison officials, so you have no reason to protect his name; do you?

A. I don't even know him.

Q. Well, if you were using number two to aid you to, to escape wouldn't you make some inquiry of number two as to, hey, are you just shooting the breeze about telling me you know someone who has a line to the Warden, or is there such a person? Wouldn't you make some kind of inquiry?

A. We probably -- We probably discussed a couple different people. Usually in a prison there's a, there are certain people,

informers like I mentioned that have been there a long time, but, I mean, the Warden or the -- I think the best thing, I, I don't know his name. I imagine Poury, Major Poury the Warden would know, who the informants is and who isn't. Uh, I mean, I - I can't, I think different from you thinking, I just can't explain these things. Because I know this one one individual, number two, now he's known people that's been undercover informers for years and years, and he wouldn't come and tell me, because it, you know, it wouldn't be any of my business and I really wouldn't want to know. But, unless, something, if something happens when I'd want to use him, I'd say hey, you know some guys that's informers--

EVANS: Yeah, Ray-

A. Huh.

Q. -you know the most important thing in jail is to find out who the stoolies are, and that's everybody's concern to know who the stoolies are, because as you say your mind is always working about getting out, right? And of course you don't want to spook any plan that you've made discussing it with anyone, or discussing it with anyone that's even friendly with an informant, right?

A. Yes.

Q. So, this guy number two or number one had knowledge of an informant, he wouldn't tell you, he's your friend, he's helping you escape and you wouldn't inquire of him as, well, who's the stoolie?

A. Well, no, well, the first place I wouldn't the

people I was associating with on escape, I knew the one guy a long time, and the other guy I didn't know a long time, but we know he's all right. Now, on the -- About the informers, a lot of times someone will come up and tell me, say, that fellow over there is no good, that's usually the term they use. And, that's enough for me, he didn't have to tell me he's an informer or anything, so I just --

Q. All right, but right away when a guy says, that guy's spooky or that guy's no good, right away he's marked informant, right?

A. Yes.

Q. So, but I mean if a guy says to you, I know who an informant is-

A. Yeah.

Q. - right away you, I, I would think reason would say to you, con reason would say to you, who is he?

A. Yeah, I could, I'm not positive about that, I just could-

Q. I mean, that could get you in a lot of trouble; right?

A. Yeah. Yeah, well, I mean he wasn't going to tell an informer or anything until after I got away, so --

Q. Yeah, but, I mean wouldn't it seem natural that you would want to know who the informant is, say this plan didn't work, say that the box didn't come in with the nails holes in it that you were looking for; right?

A. Yeah.

Q. All right, say that occurred, wouldn't you still want to know who the informant was in case you had other plans, or you had other things that you were into?

A. No, I don't -- I don't think so, no, that, that would of been too far ahead of time for me. I think different, I look at things different, I wouldn't of ---

LEHNER: In this insti- In this institution do you--

A. The only thing I'm thinking -- Huh?

Q. In this institution don't you want to know who the informants are? Not, not because you have an escape plan in the next day or two, but you want to know, don't you?

A. Well, somebody might say something about, he makes inference against someone. I'm not really too concerned about informants anyway because I don't associate with maybe five or six different people, but --

EVANS: Yeah, well wouldn't you even want to know whether those five or six different people were informants? I mean the best informants in prison are the people that are on inside.

A. Yeah, but you can always try and find out, it's difficult for an informant to hide himself because there's certain things that gives them away and if you talk to him and watch him right close, you can, I mean there's reference has been made that you can smell them, but --

Q. Yeah, I know. But some of the best people in, the best informants inside are the people that are in business, the people that everybody respects and says, oh, that guys

all right, --

A. Yes, yes.

Q. --he does this, he does that, he may be even running a little drugs or a little swag.

A. Yes.

Q. He's buying his way, he's doing his thing and the Warden's making use of him, we both know that; right?

A. Yes.

Q. And if you are in that circle, or if you are on the per of that circle you still would want to know, hey, is Joe Joe who is suppose to be a stand up guy, is he an informant, and I mean, tha't important information for inside.

A. Yeah, I think you could, but I don't think you could make a big issue out of it. --

Q. All right. In this instance though you just didn't do it?

A. No, I didn't know who, I didn't know who they had told. But I know there were a couple of guys from St. Louis who were informers, but they were accepted, but certain things they weren't told about.

Q. Right.

A. In otherwards, for instance, a drug addict, you might tell him a certain amount of things, and I'm not saying that I'm involved in drugs, but I say you might tell him a certain amount of things and you know he goes to the Warden, and you might have asso-, certain association with

him, but let's just say for instance you were going to get a bunch of drugs in prison, well, you would never tell him when they were coming in or anything like that, but you would, you know --

Q. In fact you'd give him a false lead?

A. Well, I don't know, I don't know if you would do that or not, you might be giving yourself away, but it might be, come a time when you could give him a false lead, but --

EVANS: Okay.

LEHNER: All right. Now, you told us that you told Huie that you went over the wall because you wanted to protect the guards. What --

A. Well, the convicts, the convicts mostly. And, I know prison officials they like to use scapegoats on guards, just like when -- Well I'll forget about this place. But anyway they do use, there's no point in getting, I may come back to prison myself, there's no point in getting guards down on you by, you know, putting the heat on him.

Q. So, therefore, because you thought you might be going back to Missouri State Prison some day you told Huie that you went over wall rather than you went through the bread room?

A. Yeah, there's two reasons. There's one reason about, you know, being an informer and, you know, putting the heat on someone else. And there's another reason, I'm just, uh-uh, I just feel bad about them personally. I can't explain that.

Q. You what?

A. I just have -- I'm sort -- I'm sort of hostile to them for personal reasons, I can't explain it, but --

Q. Hostile to who?

A. Informers, I don't know. I mean informing on someone, a close associate or something like that, I'm just opposed to it.

Q. Well, what I'm trying to --

A. I think it's short sighted.

Q. Well, what I'm trying to understand is, how does it helps the guards any if you, if the story is that you went over the wall as opposed to going out the bread room?

LANE: Well, first of all he said that he did it for two reasons.

LEHNER: I'm asking him about this reason.

A. Well, well, for instance, what if they would of suspended the guard where I went through the tunnel at? And they also suspended the guard in the kitchen?

Q. What about the guard of the area where you went over the wall? Isn't that something that the guards are, are more, more at fault at if they let someone go over the wall, they are sleeping on the post, as opposed to a guy in the bottom of a bread box?

A. Yeah, but that would of been a different situation. They would, they very well could of suspended him but he would of been suspended -- Well, I think it would of been a false charge and, but they could of suspended the guard on the wall.

LANE: Well, there was no guard at the area where he went over the wall, because he didn't go over the wall, so how could they locate the guard that was involved?

A. Then they could of suspended the guard on the tower.

LEHNER: Then you are telling Huie a story that you went over the wall, you say one of the reasons is to protect the guard, but how does that protect the guard?

A. The one that didn't let - he let me go through but he didn't.

Q. What do you mean by that?

A. Well, I went through there but there was no prearranged plan or anything, so, being he let me go through there, well, I figured I had some type of obligation to him whether he knew it or not. I mean, I, that's the way I look at it. I look at things different than, possibly some other people. Now --

Q. You wouldn't mind the guard on the wall getting hurt because he didn't let you go through, but you wouldn't want the guard who let you go through on the truck get hurt because he did let you go through.

A. That's the way I look --

Q. Even though neither of them knew any thing about your escape?

A. That's the way I look at it. I mean if there's a choice of which one's going to take the consequences, I'd rather the one that, that inadvertantly helped me not take the consequences.

LEHNER: Okay, could you put your name and the date

next to this diagram that you drew? And today is December 2d, 1977.

LANE: You want to keep that?

LEHNER: Yes, I'll ask Mr. Hausman to put his name on it to witness it.

EVANS: You want a copy of it?

LANE: I want a copy of this.

LEHNER: And, I'll also state that we'll send you a copy maybe we could xerox it during the luncheon recess and I'd ask Mr. Lane if you would put your name underneath Mr. Hausman's.

LEHNER: I'll further ask Mr. Hausman to put Exhibit #1 above where Mr. Ray signed his name.

Okay, I'll -- I also suggest that we take a break now and let the stenographer rest for a few minutes.

(A recess was taken at 11:21, am).

LEHNER: Okay, it's now 11:28, am. The same people are here at Brushy Mountain State Prison.

EVANS: Yeah, I just have a question. James, on this escape, on this escape you had two associates, two helpers; right? On any other escape that you had, or any other escapes that you attempted did you have any assistance from any other people?

RAY: Well are you, you talking about Brushy Mountain here too?

Q. Well, Brushy Mountain we know about, what about the other escape attempts?

A. I was going to say on Brushy,-

Q. Here at Brushy--

A. I still have an appeal and everything on this.

Q. Yeah.

A. Uh-Uh--

Q. Not your latest escape at Brushy.

A. Let me say, the first thing on escapes I don't have long, I don't , contrary to popular opinion I don't have a long history of escapes. The only time I attempted to escape was Missouri, but prior to Missouri -- Well, first, I was 24 years old before I got into the penitentiary. And prior to Missouri I never made any attempts to escape. Now, in Missouri I made three attempts, I believe. Now the first time --

Q. Is that Jeff City we are talking about?

A. Jeff City, yes.

Q. Right.

A. I think the first time I, I tried, I attempted to escape from the, from the dry cleaning place. That was a Trustee place and you couldn't trust anyone there, and I didn't, no one knew about that - Uh, let's see, what was the next time, the next attempt to escape I made was, it was the same prison but it was - I think that's when I went out the back of the cell house and attempted to escape. No, no one assisted me there. I think that's the only - I think that's the only two escapes. The third time I did it, that's, that's the extent of my escapes, my attempts, three times.

Q. Did you have an attempt -- Where, where was it that you went down into, you got out of the back of your cell or the top of your cell?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that the one you--

A. That was here, yes.

Q. Okay, and that was single, I mean that was --

A. No, me and the plumber went to the hole for that, for 30 days, a guy named Jake Morlock. He's out and he lives in Oak Ridge now.

Q. Jake Morlock, he lives in Oak Ridge.

A. Yes. Yes. They said I got tools from him or something, he was in the cell with me then.

LEHNER: He has been paroled since that time, is that what you mean?

A. I think the case got reversed and he's out altogether.

Q. While you were in Jefferson City did you send any money out of the institution?

A. During all of the period I was there?

I would say may be a \$150, and I think 50 of that was sent to lawyer in Kansas City that represented me on a habeas corpus case. I can't recall his name. That would of been it. Plus I sent about maybe \$80 out to me sister under a stationery company.

Q. What stationery company was that?

A. Uh, Albert J. Pepper Stationery Company, it was a false front. It was all legal, I got the money legal, but

they had a rule in Missouri where, in otherwards, one inmate couldn't give another inmate a check from an account. Like another inmate owes you a small amount \$20, he'd have to give it to you in cigarettes, of course, most of them in there are always broke anyway, or he'd have to order you something from the outside, legal paper or something of that matter; or, so the way I got around that four or five times, I think someone owed me \$20 , two or three times, maybe three or four times, but just have them mail a \$20 check out to a stationery company which happened to be my sister--

Q. Ordering some stationery that would not be delivered?

A. It would never come back in, yes. And she would get --

Q. And your sister would put it into your account?

A. She'd just send the money back to me, yes.

Q. That would be Carol Pepper?

A. Yes.

EVANS: What -- What were the occasions or how did you happen to, what did you do for them to owe you the \$20. It might be a gambling debt or -

Q. What did you play?

A. Cards.

Q. What kind of cards?

A. Well, you play poker or anything you want to, it's just everything is legal in there.

I'm not saying it was a gambling debt but it was something insignificant, it was no small, it was no large amount of

money. And I think all the checks went to a bank, her, in her account and they wouldn't of been more than three or four checks totally \$80 all during the seven year period that I was in the penitentiary.

LEHNER: Who's the people that send money to the Pepper, is it Pepper Printing Company?

A. Uh, yes.

Q. Who were the people that sent checks?

A. I don't recall who they were. It's just, it's just one, it wouldn't of been over three or four at the most.

Q. Do you know a fellow by the name of John Kenneth Hurtt, HURTT?

A. Hurtt, I heard that money, but I don't know if he sent any money out.

Q. You've heard what?

A. I believe I've heard this last name, I can't recall, he's no associate of mine or -- Well --

Q. Did you explain to, to the people who made the money orders out that this was the only way you could get money to you?

A. Uh, they knew it. If someone owed me money, see, you couldn't draw too much money up there. I think the maximum was \$20 a month. Well, nobody wanted to, to give their \$20 because they wanted to spend that in prison. So, if they had money on he account rather than giving you \$20 they'd rather give you a check where you could order something from the outside, and then they could spend the 20.

Now a lot of times -- Now, I think probably the way I got this, a couple of these checks is buy them. A lot of times on the in, like I mentioned they could just spend \$20. A lot of times if you give someone \$10 and, you know, he had to get quite a bit of money and he'd give you a \$10 check for ,say, \$10 worth of cigarettes. That's probably where I got a couple of those checks at. I'd probably give someone, say, \$10 in green or \$10 worth of cigarettes and he's giving me a \$20 check, figuring they'd send me the \$20 back in and I've made loan shark.

HAUSMAN: You -- Did you smoke at that time?

A. No, I never have smoked?

Q. You compile them?

A. No, but they use cigarettes for - No I never have used cigarettes.

Q. I mean you steadily used it as a means of exchange?

A. Yes. Yes.

Q. You would just get the cigarettes you had and use them to deal in but you would never the substance?

A. No.

LEHNER: People were let -- in the institution were allowed to spend as much as they want on the outside as far as, as far as sending checks to the outside?

A. If it was legitimate. He could order legal paper, you send it to a lawyer, and he could send it back to you. Of course, that's paralel- to send it to a lawyer and ask him to send it back, so --

Or you could order - at certain christmas times you can order certain amounts of things so, but it, it was kind of limited, there wasn't no ordering a bunch of, just anything you wanted to, it had to be something on an approved list. And legal paper, legal paper and pocket novels was the things to order because you'd sell the pocket novel.

LEHNER: Were you trading in any goods in the institution in Jefferson City?

A. Uh, what, what type of goods?

Q. Well, that's what I'll ask you.

A. Uh, no, I can't think of any goods that I was trading in. Most of the things, I was working in the kitchen, a lot of people would take things out of the kitchen but I never did want to do that because I didn't want to go to the hole, except, the only thing I wanted to go to the hole for was escaping. And, at one time a guy asked me to take some food, real small items from the kitchen to the hospital, and I was working on the the hospital cart and I wound up 10 days in the hole on that nonsense. That's the only instance where I ever dealt and any type of prison contraband, you know, stealing food out of the kitchen. But I did, you could make money other ways, gambling or running card games, or, I know I sold, I use to rent books out at one time. I never did do it myself, but I would purchase them and let someone else do it.

Q. But it, would let someone else rent books, how, now do you mean that?

A. Well, for instance, you could order four or five pocket novels and you let someone else rent them out for you. Because I didn't like to do that type of thing myself.

Q. Is that what you did?

A. I have done that, yes.

Q. How many books did you have that, that you amassed in the institution?

A. Three or four hundred probably.

Q. Well where did you keep them?

A. I didn't keep them nowhere. Another guy kept them, the guy that rented, the guy that was renting them out would keep them in his cell.

Q. And he would work for you; right?

A. Yes.

Q. How much did you make a month on that?

A. About 15 or \$20, that's all.

Q. What did you do with that money?

A. I spent it.

Q. You have -- You have, you have overhead in prison, you got to pay for your laundry, if you want to buy, you got to have food because you don't, you don't get too much in there. You don't get all you want in the kitchen, you don't get what you want. And, you got to pay for haircuts, if you want clothes you got to pay for them. So, it's not, it's not a matter of making money to salt away in a bank account, it's just to keep, keep going from one day to the next.

Q. How many total books did you amass while you were in Jefferson City from '60 thru '67?

A. Uh, well, this book business you are talking about I wasn't in that for -- I think someone owed me some money one time, \$20 or \$30, and he just give me the books, and I let someone else rent them out for about a month, for about a year or year and half until I got some of my money back plus maybe a little interest, and I sold them to him. But, I don't want to give you the impression that I was in the book business all the time I was there. If I was in the business it wouldn't of been over a year and a half.

Q. So when you escaped you didn't have any books at that time?

A. No, that's why I don't get, like to get involved in these long range deals because you get distracted from more important things.

Q. Who was the fellow who was renting the books out for you?

A. I can't remember his name now, he's a --

Q. Is this something where you legitimately can't remember or you don't want--

A. Yeah, it's legitimate, I know he --

Q. Or you don't want anything, to implicate him as well?

A. No, I'll, he's got, I know he had a, he had the shoke treatments, I know he didn't have now hair on each side of his head but I can't recall his name.

Q. What was he in there for?

A. Light complex guy.

I don't even, I don't even know that. A lot of people don't like to rent these books out, just certain kinds of people wants to do that type of thing.

Q. Was he there when you escaped, was he still an inmate?

A. No I don't believe he was there, no. I never had any type of personal relationship with him.

Q. When did he leave the institution?

A. I don't know.

Q. What year?

A. I don't know, he may still be there.

Q. He was still there when you escaped?

A. He was, he was in K Block, yes.

Q. When you escaped he was still in K Block?

A. He may have been I don't know. I didn't -- He was no friend of mine, I was just associated with him in a business deal for --

Q. What years was it that, that he was renting books out for you?

A. I don't even know that.

Q. Well --

A. I know it was in K Block.

Q. -was it in the beginning of your tour, of your tour there, or in the middle or the --

A. No, it would of probably been 1964 or 5.

Q. What was he in there for?

A. I couldn't say, I know he'd been in Fulton once.

Q. Could you describe him?

A. Yes. He was, I mentioned his hair, he had light hair, I'd probably know his name if I heard it again, and he talked a lot.

Q. You say he had light hair, and there was something wrong with him you say?

A. He had shock treatments and he had hair along side of his head was thin on, when, the electrocudes or whatever they call him attached to him.

EVANS: Where they'd shaved off for the electrodes?

A. Yes, I think it kills the nevers or something.

LEHNER: Was that for some mental disorder that he had?

A. I think a shock treatment.

Q. And how would you describe him physically?

A. About five foot nine, a hundred and forty-five pounds, light hair, light complexion.

I would probably know his name if I heard it again.

Q. How tall is he?

A. Five foot eight or nine.

Q. How old? Say in 1965.

A. It's difficult to tell, 27 or 8, I guess.

Q. And what was he in there for?

A. I don't have no idea.

Q. Was there narcotics being sold in the institution?

A. Uh, you talking about controlled substances or narcotics.

Q. Well, tell me everything that was sold in the institution, from narcotics down to marijuana or, or pills or anything else?

A. See, I don't know too much about things that doesn't concern me. I do know that -- At least I never heard of any narcotics being in there, I'm talking about heroine and cocaine. There's so many pills in the penitentiary that --

EVANS: Uppers and downers?

A. Huh?

Q. Uppers and downers?

A. Yeah, all that, tranquilizers and, I know the drug store there, it had a large drug store and all these pharmaceutical companies use to send their drugs into give the prisoners, more or less experiment. I know if you come up there with a headache or something they put you on one of these pills and you may be asleep 10 minutes later, that's just the type, type of drugs they had in there, you never knew what they were. But in a big prison like that you could sell, sell those type of pills, but I, I never did work in the drug room so I don't know what kind of trans-, transactions was going on.

Q. You had no connections with any type of pills or marijuana in the institution?

A. Uh, no, up until - Up until 1965, I think I got mono, mononucleosis there or something. Up until 1965 I

had never been in the hospital maybe two or three times in all the, in the six years I'd been there, the five years I'd been there.

Q. Who dealt with drugs in the institution when you were there?

A. I couldn't tell you who dealt with drugs.

Q. Who dealt with uppers and downers or marijuana when you were in there?

A. Uh, I never heard of any marijuana being in there. But who dealt with the uppers and downers, I don't know, that would be just rumors.

Q. What were the rumors?

A. I couldn't say who the rumors was.

Q. You don't recall, or you don't want to say?

A. No, I wouldn't --- I wouldn't say, or I wouldn't. I don't recall anyway because it would just be speculation because if someone was dealing this unless i was involved in it personally they wouldn't tell me anyway, so it would just be scandal, you know, rumors.

But a big prison like that there's usually --

EVANS: You know what a mule is?

A. No, I never heard of a mule at all.

Q. Did you ever do any carrying, or did you ever do any hauling or holding of narcotics or uppers and downers in jail?

A. I neve held anything. I worked in the cell block one time about, before I escaped, I worked five or six blocks.

A lot of time somebody will give you a, a dollar or something, say take this to another cell, where it might be a fence or it might be dope. It's just who ever gets the dollar and that would be it, so I --

Q. Did you ever do it?

A. No, I never was interested--

Q. All right. Do you know a guy by the name of Bradey or Bradley in Jeff City?

A. Uh, I think that's Jim Bradley you are probably talking about.

Q. Yeah, do you know him?

A. Uh, no, I know he's from St. Louis and I know him when I see him, but I don't know him personally.

Q. All right, do you know what he did in Jeff City?

A. Uh --

Q. All right, let me get -- Inside there is always a structure, there's a social structure inside, right? Where did Bradley come out in that social structure?

A. I don't know what Bradley, Bradley, he's a -- He was locked up, they kept him locked up, I think that's the guy they kep locked up quite a bit. I believe he was locked up when I escaped.

LANE: You mean solitary?

A. Yeah, he wasn't doing anything. You don't have to do anything to be locked up --

EVANS: Yeah, but where was he at in the structure, I mean how did he rate?

A. Well, I don't think he was an informer if that's what you mean.

Q. No, I mean was he top con or was he running the business, or did he have connections, or --

A. I really don't know what, what his business was, I never did ask him, but I know who you mean. I know, of everyone in the prison I probably know 15 or 20 on sight, and if you mentioned their name I would recall because they'd been there a long time. And Bradley I recall him mostly because he escaped and he swam the river and they shot over his head or something and forced him back to the walls, but that's the most I, I recall him, and he lived close to my relatives or something.

Q. All right, do you want to give us an idea of what the structure is inside, or what the structure was inside of Jeff City as you know it? Who was dealing, uh --

A. The individual?

Q. Yeah.

A. No, I don't know anyone about - on the, you talking about narcotics or gambling?

Q. Yeah, narcotics. Who was, who handled the gambling?

A. Well--

Q. Who handled the favors, who could get you jobs, who could get you details?

A. I don't think convicts could have anything to do with jobs. They might -- I wouldn't be no money deal, in otherwards, if you wanted to --

Q. Favors?

A. Well, if you wanted to get a job a convict boss might go tell a foreman that, you know, get you a job, but there wouldn't be no money involved in it, you know, he just knew you. But on the narcotics, like I say, I'm, I'm 95 percent convinced that there was never any heroine or cocaine in the prison. But the pills, I guess, whoever got their hands on them were, you know, they bought them from them. Uh, of course, I guess someone might, you know, salt someone or some click might jump on some other local or something.

Q. All right. Who were the leaders of the clicks?

A. I really don't know about that, I don't know -- Now, you mentioned Bradley, he may have been but I don't have no recollection. But, I don't think, he was just, in Jeff City there was two groups, the St. Louis Group and the Kansas City Group, and there was no big mafia boss amongst them, they were just all friends and that was it.

Q. All right. Well, who was incharge of, who would, who was recognized as the head of the St. Louis Group?

A. I really couldn't say who, I don't think there was any certain individual there. Uh --

Q. Which group did you associate with?

A. Uh, both of them when it was my financial interest. But I never did, I never was involved in any bigtime financial--

Q. Had your brother John been in Jeff City?

A. No, Jerry was.

Q. Jerry was in Jeff City?

A. Yes.

Q. John had ever -- Had John been in Jeff City before you got there?

A. No, he hadn't, no.

Q. Did you run into anybody in Jeff City that knew your borther John?

A. Uh, no, John -- I don't know John too well myself. Uh, John was --

Q. John's your brother.

A. Yeah, he was in, he was in "Bernard" he never was in Jeff City. Jerry was in Jeff City for two years in 1955 or something for robbery. But John was in "Bernard" and that's a, from what I understand, it's an entirely different prison from Jeff City. Jeff City is more or less gangsters whereas Bernard is a bunch of different types of prisoners.

And John was in Bernard--

LEHNER: What do you mean by the difference? What is Bernard like?

A. Well, rustlers and things like that, that's southern Illinois. People from Southern Illinois in there for stealing chickens and rustling cows and things. I think, I think John was in there for a long time for breaking out of jail and stealing a car, something he did from 1953 until 1960. And before that he was in some prison in Indiana. So, I don't know, but I know nobody in Bernard-, in Jeff City would of knew him unless when he got they knew him on the street where he was, I think he wrote from St. Louis somewhere.

EVANS: Were you protected inside?

A. Prison?

Q. Yeah.

A. Uh, no, I --

Q. I mean, when I say protected, I mean, you know when you go inside you belong to one group or another. If there are clicks inthere you usually have to decide with one or the other? Were you ever confronted with that kind of a situation?

A. No, they don't -- They usually don't, I don't, I never been threatened anywhere. I knew people, usually it concerned whether you were an informant or not, the main thing.

EVANS: Right.

A. But I knew -- Well, first, first, after I was there about 18 months I attempted to escaped and they assumed if you are trying to get out you are not --

Q. You'll all right.

A. -trying to get out some other way. So I never, I never had any, much trouble with the convicts because I never was involved in any narcotics or the muggingsor homosexual bits, so, that's usually most of the problems coming to that.

Q. All right. In that structure where would you place yourself? In a click, a leader of a click, a sub-leader or--

A. No, no, I just -- there's a lot of people in there that really are not in clicks, I never was, I knew people but I never was -- Well, you're talking about a click, talking about a gang that will catch some guy and work him over or something --

Q. Work him over, bang him, a number of things?

A. No. No I never was involved in any of that because usually that --

Q. All right. Who did you hang out with in the yard, when you went in the yard, who did you, which side of the yard did you sit on, which area did you usually gravitate?

A. Uh, I don't know. I was associated with two, or maybe seven or eight people in there I knew, but I, I don't like to give their names because --

Q. Yeah, all right. Which click did they belong to, which group did they belong to?

A. Uh, most of them were from St. Louis.

Q. All right--

LEHNER: Did you know a guard there by the name of Smitty?

A. I might know him if I seen his picture, because I probably knew all the, the guards there were more, they're not, they're more standoff. You know, you don't have as much association with guards there as you would here, this is a small place, but I can't remember Smith, no.

Q. What about Dude?

A. Dude? NO.

Q. Did you get money sent into the institution for you, while you were in Jeff City?

A. Very little.

Q. Who sent it in for you?

A. Probably Jerry, maybe John once or twice, that would of been it.

Q. What amounts would that of been?

A. Oh, very, very small.

Q. Like what?

A. During the seven year period?

Q. Yes.

A. It couldn't of been over a hundred, hundred dollars over the seven years. Because I never asked for any money, if I'd of asked for it it would of been different.

Q. How much money did you send out including these checks to the Pepper Stationery Company?

A. At most it must of been 200.

Q. Who visited you before you escaped?

A. Uh, it was John, uh, well it was one of my brothers that visited a couple of days before I escaped.

Q. Which one.

A. John or Jerry, I'm too positive now which one it was. It was, I believe it was John, I'm not certain.

Q. What happened during that meeting?

A. Uh, nothing.

Q. Did you tell him that you were going to come out?

A. No, I didn't tell him anything. That would of been illegal.

Q. Why not?

A. Uh, I don't know. I don't -- I can't remember all what I told him, but I mean they all knew, both Jerry and John knew that I was thinking about escaping. So, it wouldn't of been no revelation if I, if I would of mentioned something

about escaping. But there was no prearranged deal where he would be outside waiting in front of the prison and I'd jump out and jump in the car.

Q. Well you told us that he was not boy scout, he's been to a couple of prisons, didn't you want him to know that you'd be around so that he'd, you could get a little help on the outside, you'd been in for seven years, you needed some help?

A. Uh, well, the first thing I couldn't get involved with John because in St. Louis and the police all know me there. I had other people to go to anyway.

Q. Who'd you have to go to?

A. Well, uh, people I knew. Well, there was a, well Jerry and I, he's a long ways from St. Louis, he's in Chicago, I could go to him. I could of went to, in fact, I did go to one guy named Jack Goins and --

Q. How do you spell that?

A. He called him, this individual called himself a Catman or something, I don't know how you spell his last name, it's --

HAUSMAN: How, you pronounced it?

A. I knew him as a Catman.

LEHNER: Well, what was the last name?

HAUSMAN: What was the last name?

A. I think it was, I'm not positive, I think it is GOINS.

Q. GOY--

A. GOINS.

Q. GOINES?

A. I.

Q. NIS?

A. GO--

LANE: GOINS.

A. Goins, GOINS.

LEHNER: NS, oh, Goins.

And where is he from?

A. Uh, he knew my brother Jerry. He's a -- I knew him a short, I knew him for a while in 1959, when he was living up on LaFayette Street, I think in St. Louis. He's a burglar or something, I'm not positive.

HAUSMAN: Was he a fence also?

A. No, he was just a small time burglar, he's not a fence.

LEHNER: You were planning to ask him to help you?

A. Uh, when I escaped I did go to his place and he wasn't there or something, he was sick or something.

Q. Did you know -- Did he know that you were coming out?

A. Uh, no, I don't think I would of told him. I had his phone number and I knew where he lived at. But he didn't have no phone number but he had a place where you could get phone numbers.

Q. Did you see him when you were out?

A. Yes, once.

Q. When was that?

A. I had all this wrote down here. That was in, uh, that would of been sometime in, in July.

Q. Oh, al-, we'll get to it then chronologically.

A. Yes.

Q. Why don't you pick up from, from -- Do you have a question?

EVANS: Yeah.

How many times did John visit you when you were in Jeff City?

A. John Ray?

Q. Your brother.

A. Oh, very seldom. He came down there about - I usually get most of my visits from Jerry. I, I don't think John was down there over twice probably the whole time. But I think him and Jerry use the same pass or something, and, I think --

Q. So he was there once before you escaped and he was there once previously?

LANE: You just before this --

EVANS: Yeah, just before you escaped?

A. I'm not --

LANE: He wasn't sure whether John or Jerry.

A. I'm not -- I'm not a 100 percent sure about this because when they come in there they look something alike and I'm just, I'm, I think if I had to say I'd say it was John, but I'm, I wouldn't say a 100 percent it was.

EVANS: You -- I mean, you know the difference between

your brothers, you just can recall whether it was John or Jerry?

A. I don't recall a 100 percent. But I say if I had to take an oath one way or the other I'd say it was John who came down the last time.

LEHNER: Well, would it help you remember if we, if we reminded you that it was Jerry that saw you before the escape here from Brushy Mountain?

A. Well, John's in jail I know he couldn't be --

Q. I'm saying that if, you know, you escaped from Jefferson City, you escaped from Brushy Mountain. Now it was Jerry that saw you just before you escaped from here, isn't that right?

A. No, it wasn't just before, it was a --

Q. It was a week before wasn't it?

A. I don't know, a couple of weeks.

EVANS: It was a Friday.

A. Uh, Jerry was in Chicago when I escaped and I think when I escaped from Missouri or Jerry --

LEHNER: No, what I'm -- What I'm getting at is, you might of thought of the coincidence that Jerry was, had seen you just before you escaped from Jefferson City, and shortly before you escaped from here as opposed to John the first time and Jerry the second time, and I'm thinking about it in that context, do you recall who it was that saw you just before you escaped from Jeff City?

A. I would say it was John, but I wouldn't say, I wouldn't

say it 100 percent because it's been 10 years, I'd never give that too much thought.

LEHNER: Okay, we'll take it chronologically, we won't get into Goins now, why don't you tell us what happened after you got out of the bread truck?

A. Uh, I'll just make a note there, I mean, I can remember that very, fairly easy. But, the only thing I get mixed up in is when it's repetition, but -- So, I'll -- But I'll go ahead and read the notes.

When I crossed the highway, right across, directly across the highway from this road, I don't know if it's directly, but it's almost directly, there's a dirt road. I turned right on it going towards the river, that's the bridge I just crossed. And after I went down there a certain piece, I don't know just how far there was some, I came across several junked automobiles, but I stayed in them until dark, I got in the back. When it got dark I got out, went underneath the bridge and made my way to a railroad track. I don't know how far this is, it may be a half mile. And, then I walked down there, I know I didn't walk on the railroad track far but I came to one of these sections where it separates the railroad tracks, one from the other, and I crossed it. Now, it wasn't very far and then I got on, started walking then on the regular tracks. I walked about three days, I was walking in, I was walking at nights and sleeping days. Now, I think I should back up just a second. When I got out, when I escaped I took, I think I had, I had a radio, small transistor, I had between, say, 250 and \$300, I had a social security number and under the name of John Raynes,

and I'm pretty sure I had a phone number on this Jack Goins where I could contact him. Although I may have got that phone number later from Jerry but I don't think so.

LANE: Where did you get the radio?

A. In the prison commissary.

Q. Did it have any identification on it?

A. It had a -- It was a plastic radio and they put your name on it when you purchase it. But I'd sanded my name off with sandpaper.

Q. Was there any number on it?

A. Well, my prison number was on it, yes, but it's sanded off.

EVANS: When did you sand off your name?

A. Uh, probably the day before I escaped?

Q. Why?

A. Well if I -- I was thinking about taking it with me I know that, so I probably kept, if you were arrested on the outside or something, there just would be no point in having your number on there.

Q. Well why did you want to take your radio?

A. To listen to news broadcast, you know,--

Q. On the -- On the escape?

A. Yeah, up in the mountains or wherever I was at, yes.

To see if --

Q. Yeah, that was a portable, right?

A. Yeah, it was small and it was about the size of your Sony mic there.

Q. And then you sort of you attempted to erase the prison numbers?

A. I did erase it, yes, with sandpaper.

Q. In otherwards you erased it so that you couldn't see it?

A. The number?

Q. Yeah.

A. No, no one could see it. It was, it was sanded off, the number was. It was just put on by small engraving machine and then you could sand it off fairly easy, but if you got caught sanding it off in the prison why you could lost the radio plus you went to the hole.

Q. Right.

A. Approximately the third day out --

LANE: You have the radio, you have possession of the radio?

A. My brother has it.

Q. Your brother has it?

LEHNER: How did your brother get it?

A. The Memphis Police give him certain things back and kept certain things, and I told him to keep everything they gave him back. For instance, they give, they give my watch that - I'd been rolled in California for my old watch and I bought a new watch and anyway I had the new watch on when I was arrested and they give it to my brother and I told him to keep all that stuff, because it may be needed for evidence later on.

LANE: Does your brother have it now?

A. He says he has, yes.

LEHNER: The radio?

A. Yes.

Q. And the watch --

LANE: Is this --

LEHNER: And the watch that you say was taken from you in Los Angeles, in 1967?

A. Well, the one was taken from me and I got a new one, and the new one the Memphis Police give it to my brother Jerry Ray and then he give it to my father, so my father has the new watch.

Q. That's the new one, where did you buy the new one?

A. On a, a watch store on Hollywood Boulevard. That's the day after I got mugged.

Q. What other things did the Memphis police --

LANE: LOK on the question of the Radio, if I can, I'm -- I'm going to try for arrange for Jerry Ray to surrender the radio to you so that it can be tested at least. If that is the radio which was found in the suitcase, which I presume it was, which was in the possession of the FBI on April 4th, 1968, I think it would be relevant to find out whether or not even though James says he sanded off the name and number whether it could be determined by any kind of a test.

LEHNER: We thank -- We thank you, if you would be able to get that to us Mr. Lane.

LANE: Okay, I'll see if I can get that.

LEHNER: What -- What else did the Memphis Police Department give your brother?

A. Uh, I didn't find out until quite a bit later, he said they gave him the spare tire. And, it was probably flat. They took the floorboards and the, the things off of the floor covering, out of the Mustang, they give me floor coverings out of the Mustang.

Q. You mean in the front portion of the floor there are mats?

A. Yes, floor mats, yes.

Q. Okay.

A. And they give him some food items.

I think they give him a tire tool or something.

Q. A what?

A. A tire tool?

Q. What food items would that be?

A. I don't know what that would be.

But, I think there is a list somewhere, I think maybe I have a list. But it's kind of odd items, especially the floor mats.

Q. Do you have that list with you?

A. Uh, I got so much junk over there it's difficult for me to remember everything I've got, I could look in it, and I think I also wrote -- I think Jerry signed for the things he gave me. I know, I know there's a list somewhere around what he gave him.

Q. Has he maintained all these things as well as the

radio?

A. Well, I didn't -- I didn't know he had that stuff untill later and he got rid of some of it before I could tell him to keep it.

Q. What did he get rid of?

A. Well I think he got rid of the tire and floor mats, and, but you know when I found out what he had I told him to keep the radio, whatever he had left and the watch. I don't know if he has anything else now, I imagine the food would of already been perished. So --

Q. Did he sell the floor mats and the radio?

I'm -- I'm sorry the floor mats and the, and the tire?

A. I think he said something about he threw them away or something. He may of give someone the tire or something, but --

Q. Who did he give the tire to?

A. I don't know, I questioned him about it, when I found out about it, but I didn't pay too much attention to him, but I just told him to keep whatever he had left and --

Q. What year did he give the tire away?

A. I assume it was right after he got it.

Q. Why did he give it to someone?

A. I suppose he would of, he wouldn't of had no use for it.

Q. Did he give it to someone without a car that he could use that tire?

A. I don't know, I didn't, I didn't even follow him very close on that.

Q. Was that tire a flat tire?

A. Yes.

Q. What was wrong with it?

A. I had a flat, I had a slow -- I had had a flat tire two or three days before that.

Q. Where was it flat, what portion of it was cut?

LANE: Excuse me. Two or three days before April the 4th?

A. Yeah, two or three days before April 4th.

LEHNER: What was the damage to that tire?

A. Well, it was just a slow leak is all the damage was.

Q. Where was the leak?

A. I don't know where it was at.

Q. And the person he gave it to that person patched it up or it wasn't when he gave it to him?

A. No, it wasn't patched up because I tried to get it patched up in a filling station a couple, in a service station a couple times. It wasn't patched up, and I imagine, but it was plum flat by, but it had a slow leak in it is what happened, just driving and it'd gradually go down, so --

Q. Well, when Jerry gave it away did it still have the slow leak in it or was it patched up?

A. Well, if it was patched up I didn't do and I'm certain Jerry didn't do it.

Q. Well, when did he tell you that he gave it away?

A. Well we just had the conversation and, and I don't know how come it come up and he started telling me -- We might of been talking about the Mustang, he started telling me what they gave him or something and I asked him what they gave him back and he started talking about all these crazy items that they gave him back; floor mats, spare tire, tire tools, and food. And I told him to, whatever he had to just keep what he had and, it might, you know, it might be evidence or whatever you call it.

Q. What year about was this that you had the conversation with Jerry?

A. That's been quite a while ago.

Q. Approximately?

A. But I've told him two or three times since that time to keep the radio so I know he's got it.

Q. But you know -- But you know at the time that you had spoke to him that he had already given away the tire?

A. Yes, I know he had given --

Q. About what year was that you started talking--

A. That must of been a year or so after, after he, after he had got it.

Q. Was it a friend of his that he gave it away to?

LANE: He says he doesn't know.

A. I don't know, I could him, but I can't, I can't - It might of been his brother-in-law or someone.

Q. His brother-in-law had a Mustang?

A. No, I mean the tire might of fit --

LANE: Certainly a Mustang could use a tire which fits a Mustang.

A. Yes.

LEHNER: Well, I'm asking do you know what kind of car it was?

A. Yeah, I don't know, I, I don't even know who he give it to. The only thing I know is he said he gave some stuff away and he threw some stuff away. What he threw away and what he gave away I don't know.

Q. Well, do you think we can retrieve that tire?

A. You probably, you might get the rim. It depends on who he gave it to, it's been --

LANE: Well, why don't you, why don't you ask Jerry, I'm sure--

A. Well, I can -- I can get the watch back and the radio, but I don't know if I can get anything else back or not.

LANE: Well, I'll ask Jerry to see if he can locate everything that he got. Of course, he'll testify if you want to.

LEHNER: Did Jerry tell you why the Memphis Police gave him these items?

A. No, he, I think he -- To the best of my recollection he was in there to see me, I guess, and they asked him if he wanted some of my personal property and he went, he went ahead and took, he, he took it.

Q. Was this after you had gone to Nashville, you were already in, in Nashville Prison?

A. I think it was the same, same day. And then the next day, it might of been the next day.

Q. Okay, why don't you continue with what you were telling us?

A. Well on the third day I came across a trailer, it was probably a fishing cabin by, I think it was by the river, I'm not positive, and, I - I entered it. By that time I'd done ate up all the food, the candy bars and what few slices of bread. I entered -- I entered the fishing cabin and I may of got an item of clothing out of there, I think I didn't, but I don't know what, I don't recall what it was now. I also got some eggs out of there, about a dozen eggs, and a, and a half a fifth of wine. And then I drank, I mean, I recall drinking wine and going to sleep and waking up to the rain.

Two, a couple days later, it would of probably been about the fifth day or fourth day, I, it was raining again and I got under neath of a, I was on a track, by that time, the 4th or 5th day I was walking days and nights because I was out of the line of fire so to speak. And I got a, a, I got under a tussel I guess you would call it and built a fire and two individuals came along with a handcar and checked on a fire, I told them it was raining or something and I was drying off, and they went ahead and said it was all right.

Probably about the 5th day, the fourth or fifth day, I'm a, my shoes wore out and everything, and I made and illegal entry into a small store or something.

Q. Where was this, in what town?

A. I couldn't say.

I'd done discussed this with Mr. Lane here, the counsel, and he says just go into it.

What do you want me to do, go into the--

LANE: Well you mentioned the town.

A. It's a -- It's a small town probably the population wouldn't of been over 150. It was on the righthand side of the road going towards Kansas, towards San-, Kansas City, on the righthand side of the railroad tracks.

LEHNER: Well, how far from some point that we could get a --

A. From Kansas City? I can only speculate. I would say it was about 35 miles from the prison going toward Kansas City on the righthand side.

I think I got some food out of there --

Q. What was this, a store?

A. Yeah, I went through the back end of it, it was a small store, yes.

LANE: General Store?

A. Yes. I got some -- I think I got some food out of there and a pair of shoes and maybe a couple other items of clothing and that was it.

HAUSMAN: How much money had you taken out with you?

A. Did I take out of the prison?

Q. Yeah, before you left.

A. Somewhere between 250 and 300 I'd guess. I'd say

about 275. And, well anyway after I got out of the store I remember it was just about daylight.

EVANS: How much did you, how, how ere you able to accumulate that much money?

A. Over seven years?

Q. What was the -- What was the carrying money inside, I mean, what could you carry? How much could you carry?

A. You couldn't carry any inside, so --

Q. All right.

A. Uh, you had books inside, but there's a lot of green money in there, you --

Q. Yeah, I know, all right.

And what denominations were the bills?

A. Uh, they were, I think I had a couple of small ones and the rest of them were big ones because I had them all in my shoes.

Q. Yeah, big ones meaning? Hundreds, fifties?

A. Yeah, I think there were 50's. I remember I had a couple of small ones, a dollar or something in case I needed it. And the -- Then I think I had 20 or 30 cents in change.

Q. Go ahead.

A. Uh, well after I, after I made the entry into the, into the stores, I know it was about daylight when I came out and I believe it was either the next day or the day after that that I came to a city, where I could see a city, that was the first, the second city, the first city was where I

made the entry, the second one was, I could see it but I didn't want to go in there until dark. When it became dark I entered and I went to, I went to, uh-uh, a pool hall or something and got some, I think I got some coke or a can of beer and some sandwiches and went back down to the railroad tracks and ate those and sometime later I caught a train out of there, just the opposite of the direction of where I was coming.

EVANS: You caught a train, you mean a freight?

A. I don't know if it was freight, it, it seemed kind of odd, I don't, I'm sure whether it was a freight or a--

Q. Was it a work train or was it a passenger train?

A. No, it wasn't a passenger, but I don't think it was a freight either, because it wasn't quite long enough, and I think it had a passenger -- It was dark when I got on it, but it might of been some kind of a special or something.

Q. Where did you secrete, I mean, where did you ride on the train?

A. There was a coal car and, sort of a coal car and --

Q. Is that the coal car that we normally see in the back of the engine or, which coal car?

A. No, it was just a regular car, it wasn't nothing in it at all.

Q. Uh huh. How far removed was this from the engine?

A. Not too far, because if I remember correctly it wasn't, it didn't appear like a regular train or something, it appeared like some kind of a special, or maybe a half, you know you see some of these trains they have a passenger

on it and then they'll have a coal car or something on it.

Q. Well how did you catch this?

A. Well, when it slowed down, when it started out why I just, it was dark there at the tracks and I just jumped on it when it started running.

Q. Is this a chance thing or was this, had this been part of your plan?

A. No, no, it was just a chance thing. I was just -- I'd been there all day and I thought that would be a good place to catch a train or something.

Q. Why did you think that was a good place?

A. Well, it seemed a little bit bigger than the average yard for a small town and I assumed it would be trains coming through. Because I had an opportunity once before to catch a train but I didn't think I was far enough away from the prison, I thought maybe they'd be shaking them down. But, anyway, I got the train and I think I arrived in St. Louis about, it was dark, and I'm not positive just what time it was.

HAUSMAN: Excuse me.

Did you have any idea when you got on the train where it was going?

A. Well, it had to be going to St. Louis because the tracks just run two directions, east and west.

Q. No spurs where it could be turned off and headed towards another city or another town?

A. Well, it could be but I don't think it would be.

I know I crossed these spurs once, but I think there were just short spurs that, in other words, they didn't go to another town, they'd just go to another track going the same direction.

Q. Well, did you know you had to get back to St. Louis to meet someone?

A. No, I was just trying to get away from the prison, that's the only thing I was trying to do. Uh-uh, I could of just as well went the other direction, it was no, there was no significance in going any direction, it was just putting as many distances between me and the prison as possible. But it would of been advantage in going to Kansas City because I'm not from Kansas City and they probably wouldn't of been looking in that area as much as they would in the other direction.

Q. So why did you go towards St. Louis? You said before--

A. Well, if --

Q. --that the St. Louis Police knew you.

A. Yeah, well if the train would of been going to Kansas City I'd of got on it in Kansas City. But, you have to take a certain amount of chances, so, I could of been there for a week waiting for a train to go to Kansas City, so, there's no, there's no significance to it. The main thing I wanted to do is -- Usually after three or four days they quite looking for you and then you, I could probably walk through Jeff City three or four days later if I'd went through there quick it'd been all right.

EVANS: So you rolled into St. Louis on a train?

A. That's correct.

Uh, this is when I'm, first went to the guy they call, the individual who called himself the Catman, Jack Goins, I believe his name was. He wasn't there and --

LEHNER: Where did you go to look for Goins?

A. He had a room up there on, not too far from my sister's house, I'm familiar with the neighborhood pretty good but I don't know, I think, I'm not for certain the name of it, it's, I think it's 11th Street, the name, the number of the street.

Q. 11th and where?

A. Just 11th.

Q. And what's the intersection?

A. It's a funny street, there's a main street going up and down there, I think it's a, I don't know the main street, but if I've got a map I can point it out real easy. there's a main street and then when you come off of the main street there's a little side street that comes around in a half U-turn, and then you go down about, about after you get around this U you go down about a block and Goins had a room in one block and my sister had a room in the other block.

EVANS: Where did your sister live?

A. She lived in the other block.

Q. What block was that?

A. I don't know what block it was. I think the address was 11 something, so Goins must of been 12 something.

Q. Well, what street? Eleven something, what street?

A. Just 11th Street is all I know.

Q. Eleven something, 11th Street.

A. Let me show you or draw you a diagram here.

Q. All right.

(Mr. Ray draws a diagram of the area).

A. Here's the main, here's the main street, it runs on an angle. I know this street as well as I'm sitting here but I can't think of it. Now there's a street that comes off --

LEHNER: Let me just put that, the main street that you are referring to so that we have a record of it.

A. I think it's a French name to it.

There's a street comes off here, it goes around like this. Here's a street, my sister lives here, and Goins, he lived down here somewhere, he lived on this block.

LEHNER: Now, do you know any of these other streets, the one that comes off the main street or the one near your sister or near Goins?

A. Well, I, I know, now Park Avenue sits down here about five or six blocks, I know that because I got arrested for robbing a supermarket down there.

LEHNER: Put an arrow in the direction of where you are pointing and put Park Avenue there, so --

A. All right.

Q. Where's 11th Street within this framework?

A. This might be 11th here.

EVANS: Okay, that's 11th Street.

HAUSMAN: She lives on 11th Street, just off 11th?

A. That would be on 11th. But St. Louis has got funny streets they, they circle around. Now, here you come off this street and you get on this one, now my sister's house is here and Goins' is here, and you mentioned Jim Bradley, his mother has got a tavern down here a little farther.

LEHNER: Why don't you put an arrow towards that and put his, "Riley's" Tavern?

A. Well, I don't like to write the name Bradley, I'll just put a tavern down here and --

Q. Who is, who's the owner of that tavern?

A. I think that's Bradley's mother.

Q. Bradley?..

A. Yeah, Bradley's mother, yes. But I don't know her and I've never been in the tavern.

EVANS: In otherwards, Goins lived on the same side of the street that your sister lived on only he lived in the next block down?

A. I'm pretty sure he did, yes. I was up there once at night time.

Q. Okay. And that's a rooming house?

A. Yeah, he's a -- I think he had a room on the back, I think he had a room in the back somewhere on the first floor. It must be a rooming house because that's the only type place he ever stayed in.

Anyway, I went up there when I escaped, that night, I don't think he was there, he may have been in the hospital, because he was in and out of the hospital all the time.

Q. Was this, we are talking about the next day, we are talking about two days from the time you escaped or the third day or --

A. No, that would of been about the 6th day.

Q. This would of been the sixth day that you got to St. Louis?

A. Because that would of been that morning because it was the same day I was in Chicago, the same day I got to St. Louis.

Q. Okay.

A. So, I, I got out of this, St. Louis, as quick as possible. I got a cab and took me to E. St. Louis.

Q. All right. You went to Goins, right?

A. Yes.

Q. All right, what happened after you got to Goins?

A. Uh, I guess, he wasn't there, he was probably sick.

Q. All right.

A. Uh-- I took a cab to E. St. Louis, and from E. St. Louis I got me another cab, I know --

Q. And where did you catch the cab at?

A. In E. St. Louis?

Q. No, where did you cab at after, after you left Goins?

A. I caught one going down this street here but I don't know --

Q. You went back to main street?

A. Yeah, it's not main street, but that's the name of the street.

Q. Oh, but--

LEHNER: It's not the name of the street, but that is the main street in the area?

A. Yes.

Q. And it has a French name, you think?

A. It's right across, it's right close to the bridge.

Uh,--

EVANS: And you caught a cab from there? What cab, what kinda --

A. I don't know, it's pretty close to -- I walked down the street when I, when I didn't get him. I walked down this street here.

Q. Right.

A. And somewhere down there between there and the bridge I got a cab.

Q. What kind of cab?

A. I don't know.

LEHNER: Where would the bridge be in this diagram, which direction would the bridge be?

A. The bridge would be here.

Q. You know what type of cab it was?

A. No, I don't know what kind. He, I remember he said something about he was going off duty or something, I don't know even --

EVANS: What color was it?

A. I couldn't say, it's a --

Q. Was it a regular cab or was it a "For Hire" cab,

in otherwards, did it have a meter, no meter,--

A. I don't recall what --

Q. -or what, why did you recognize it as a cab?

A. I think he had a sign on it or something. Cabs, they all look the same.

Q. Okay, what was the fare do you recall?

A. I think he got, I think it was, it wasn't too much. I think it was, it was somewhere around \$2, a \$1.75 or \$2.25.

Q. Black driver or white driver?

A. I think he was white. I know he was old--, kind of a old fellow, he said something about he was, he was off duty or something, it was getting, it was -- it was just after, it was a little while after daylight, it wasn't too. Then when I got, I got to E. St. Louis and I got another cab, I went to Edwardsville, Illinois and --

Q. Why did you change cabs? Where did he take you in East St. Louis?

A. Uh, he dropped me off, I think it was, I'm too familiar with these names, I think it was around the Courthouse or around the Post Office over there in that general area. It's not really up town but it's around the, the business section.

Q. Yeah.

LEHNER: You took a cab all the way to Edwardsville?

A. Yes.

Q. How far is that?

A. It's quite a ways. It's about, I'd say it's 10

miles anyway, it might be more.

LEHNER: Are you sure it was a cab that you took Edwardsville?

A. I'm positive -- I'm almost positive. Because I didn't want to catch, I may have called about, you know, in St. Louis I may have called about the bus, making the schedule, and I didn't want to catch it in E. St. Louis because I'd have the police to deal with.

EVANS: All right, but you left Goins, you caught a cab, you went to E. St. Louis, all right.

A. Yes.

Q. What was the reason for going to E. St. Louis?

A. Well I wanted to catch a bus to Chicago from --

Q. From E. St. Louis?

A. No, from Edwardsville.

Q. Well, what was the reason for going to E. St. Louis?

A. Well, you got to go to E. St. Louis before you get to Edwardsville.

Q. Okay, and why didn't you just keep the same cab?

A. I don't know, he said something about when I got in that he was going off duty or something, but even if he wasn't going off I would still get a cab in E. St. Louis because, you know, they could trace you or something from St. Louis to, you know, Edwardsville or something like that.

Q. All right. Did you see anybody in E. St. Louis at all?

A. No, it was early morning.

Q. Did you make any phone calls from E. St. Louis to

anyone?

A. No, I made one phone call, I think, from St. Louis to, I think I called E. St. Louis, I called the, I may have called the St. Louis Greyhound Bus Station trying to make arrangements to catch the bus. And, I think I asked them the Edwardsville, what time the bus left from Edwardsville, And they said, well, anyway it was early in the morning.

Q. Why Edwardsville--

LEHNER: This is a bus from Edwardsville that you are talking about?

A. Yes, from St.- to Chicago.

EVANS: Why not from St. Louis?

A. Well, I thought the police would be watching me, watch those things, and I'm known, I'm known, I'm know in St. Louis because I was arrested there.

Q. All right, what about, why not from E. St. Louis?

A. Well that was too close too, I didn't--

Q. Okay, so you made no calls in St. Louis other than to the Greyhound Bus Station?

A. Yeah, I called, I know I called the station but I don't know whether it was E. St. Louis or whether it was St. Louis. I know I called and asked about the schedule and that would be, would probably be it.

Q. Uh, huh. Did you call your sister?

A. No.

Q. Did you call John?

A. No. The fact is I don't think either one of them had

a phone number, neither did Goins as far as that goes.

HAUSMAN: Are you sure you took a cab to Edwardsville?

A. Yes, I know I did.

Q. Do you recall telling Huie that a friend drove you there?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that true?

A. If I told Huie that I had William Goins bit and all that stuff, yeah, I know I told Huie that, that a friend took me over there and I was thinking of Goins but if I would of told him who Goins was well then Goins would of been --

Q. What was Goins--

LEHNER: What does -- What does Goins have to do with the fact that you took, that you told him you took- that a friend took you to Edwardsville as opposed to a cab?

A. Well, I made this, I told Huie that he, injunction with the whole testimony I gave Huie, I did later see Goins and I just thought it would be best not to mention Goins at all, when I did see him.

Q. Well how does Goins fit into it, how do you protect Goins by telling Huie that you took a, that a friend too you rather than a cab took you to Edwardsville?

A. Well, I took, I used this in the whole context of the story, not just that one incident.

LANE: Why don't we --

A. I was going to have to tell Huie --

(Interruption for a second to switch tapes).

A. I was going to have to tell Huie latter on anyway that I had seen a friend, Goins or whoever it was in E. St. Louis, so, I just put it all in that, there is no logical reason for that, I could of just as well said, well, I got a cab and went to Edwardsville, instead of saying a friend too me, but --

HAUSMAN: Well, he could of checked that out though.

A. Who's that, Huie?

Q. Huie could of checked out whether a cab had taken a fare from E. St. Louis to Edwardsville.

A. I wasn't interested in Huie checking anything out. That was just money, you know, to raise money for trial with.

LEHNER: Did you tell Huie who the friend was?

A. No, I never did tell him who it was.

Q. So, what was the purpose in putting a friend into it as opposed to just saying a cab? Which is much, which is much less, gives much less chance of anybody being implicated with you?

A. Well, see, there wouldn't been no point in, I mean I could of put the cab. I don't have no logical reason for it. It's the same reason I told him I got some clothing off a friend. And if I hadn't of told him I got some clothing off a friend I would of had to told him I burglarized this store down here.

Q. That I could see --

A. Yes.

Q. -you want, you want to hide another crime. But why

do you want to inculcate a friend if all it was was a cab? I could see if you, if you actually had a friend who took you there, to lie and say, I took a cab.-

A. Yes.

Q. Because you don't want to implicate the friend, but if it really is a cab why implicate the friend and tell him that a friend took you?

A. There really is no logical reason for it, I just wrote it down for Huie, and I was thinking about the friend in the next sequence too, because soon or later I'm going to have to get to that part so I just, you know, just put it all in there.

Q. Do you recall telling us earlier that it was, that it was a friend that took you to Edwardsville?

A. Uh-uh, I don't know if I did or not. I don't think I did; did I?

HAUSMAN: I believe you did. And I believe you told us you can tell us who the person was also.

A. Well, I was that -- But I --

Q. How can you -- How can you promise to tell us who the person was if you are now telling us there was no person at all ever?

A. Well, there is a person, but it was, it's the individual that I just mentioned.

LEHNER: Who was it?

A. Huh?

Q. Who was it?

A. You mean the Goins? There was a friend that I was associated with.

Q. Did Goins take you to Edwardsville?

A. No, he didn't take me to Edwards, no.

HAUSMAN: Did John take you to Edwardsville?

A. No, he didn't me.

LEHNER: Who did?

A. A cab driver.

Q. Well, why did you promise to tell us who it was, if--

A. I promised --

Q. -if all it was was a cab driver?

A. See, you'll telling me what I testified, now, I'm not certain that I did testify to that. But I am testifying that Goins, I did meet him later on, I think it was July of the same year, and we made some arrangements to --

HAUSMAN: Was this cab driver a friend of your's, an associate of yours?

A. No.

Q. Did you, had you ever seen the cab driver before, the one who took you from E. St. Louis to Edwardsville?

A. I was just walking down the street, I was just walking down the street and I seen a cab driver come along and I waved him down.

Q. No, the one, now the one in E. St. Louis, the one that drove you to Edwardsville was he a former associate of yours?

A. No.

I told Huie that the guy lived in E. St. Louis, I assume the FBI was on my brothers, they was on Goins and everybody. So, I'm not going to tell Huie that the friend was in E. St. Louis, in St. Louis when in fact, you know, I'm not going to tell Huie the guy lived in St. Louis when he ---

HAUSMAN: Well, we're now talking about what you told us, you told us that a friend drove you from E. St. Louis to Edwardsville, and that wasn't true either now?

A. Well, I don't know. I wouldn't call him a friend, it was just a cab driver, I don't --

EVANS: Jerry -- I mean, James, listen, the American people are interested in your case, the Congress is interested in you case, your attorney, Deputy Chief Counsel, Assistant Chief Counsel, myself, Staff Counsel, we are all interested in what happened, all right.

HAUSMAN: The truth of what happened.

EVANS: The truth of what happened, okay. We are here to conduct an objective and thorough investigation, right, now I would think that you have an obligation to put it on the line, to tell us the truth as it happened, right?

A. Well, I'm going to have trouble getting these various names because this has nothing to do with the King case, and the only thing that cases me, if I don't get a trial the only thing it causes me is a lot of trouble. I men, I don't have no objections of telling you anything what I was doing on April the 4th or somewhere around that, in that

date, so, if we get going into all these various names of people that I may of knew in the penitentiary--

HAUSMAN: Tell us the truth of whether it was a cab driver or an associate.

EVANS: The American people are going through a great expense to hear your story, to hear your truth, the things that you have been saying; right? You -- You've said that you've been framed, all right, now I think it's an obligation upon you to make your case known to the people; right? Give us an opportunity to investigate it; right?

HAUSMAN: There are various elements to the story that you have been telling over the years that can be checked out in someways, we are seeking the truth, whether it involves you or it doesn't involve you, if you want any help from the Committee in terms of getting the truth out and possibly helping your own story, we have to know what the truth is of every aspect of it including names, Mr. Lehner told you before to extent possibly that it would never be brought out, but on little parts of your story like this you can't keep switching and making up stories each time we come down here.

A. Well, I think the best thing I can do is, is give you certain things that I did a certain, a certain time. In otherwards, I can tell you I was on, in other words, between Jeff City and the City. I can show you where maybe I made an illegal entry into a store. You know, in otherwards if I can't prove that I was between Jeff City and this town within six days I can tell you somewhere where I was at at that particular

time then you could check on that and say, well he must of been there because the place was robbed.

EVANS: No. James, you are sidestepping here, you're sidestepping, you --

HAUSMAN: Until December 2nd, 1977, your story has always been that a friend drove you from E. St. Louis to Edwardsville, and now you are telling us that a cab driver did it, why are you changing your story right now on this point?

A. Well, I, I think you are talking the Goins, the Goins individual?

Q. No, we are talking about what you told Huie, and you've told us that a friend who you said you would probably identify at some future time took you from E. St. Louis to Edwardsville, we are now sitting here today, you are telling us that you got out of one cab that took you from St. Louis to E. St. Louis, you hailed another cab who, a cab driver who you had no association with, and he drove you to Edwardsville. Is that truth, or are you telling us the truth when you said a friend did it?

RAY: Well, the cab driver is the truth about it. I can't -

Q. This is this truth, this is what you are telling me right now?

A. I'm, was I under oath when I told you that the other part of it?

LEHNER: You've not under oath now, either.

A. Well, I'd rather be under oath. Because I wrote all

this stuff down as, as the way I remember it. I've made a lot of mistakes in what I've told Hue and probably what I've told you the first time here, but, I'm not - I don't want to get under oath on something that happened 10 years ago and I've maybe gotten vague on something that was truth, myself, or actually wasn't true.

HAUSMAN: Rather you are under oath or not, the fact is, we want the truth. We're not going to --

A. Well as a matter of fact -- See, when I come in here and I'm not under oath and things, like I was to start with, I'm really not to, just a rambling conversation.

HAUSMAN: Jimmy, you don't have to worry about any kind of a conviction on whether it's a cab driver or a friend, I mean that's irrelevant to ultimate issue here. So, it pays for you to tell us the truth on even the little points, nobody is going to try to convict you of perjury on something like that now.

A. On these repetitious things, it's, it's very easy for me to get mixed up on them. Now on this Goins, I've, I've, I contacted him twice, I tried to contact him once, I know it would be a very simple thing for me to get one incident mixed up with the other because he did come in there at one time. But what I'm trying to do is get all this wrote down, but I can lay in the cell and get everything down and write, and read off to you, and then you can examine me on it. But --

LEHNER: Okay, well just --

A. But 10 years it's difficult for me to get all these things --

LEHNER: Why don't we take the lunch break, I think it's an appropriate time now. I just want, well, maybe I could just sit my thinking on the record. We don't expect over a year's time, from April of '67 and back past April of '68, through June of '68, to either know every detail and what you were wearing every day and every movement that you make, but by the same token there is much speculation and much theory as to different people aiding you or not aiding you, the conspiracy starting on day as the conspiracy starting on another date, no conspiracy, conspiracy, all these different speculation that they we are trying to put through us by coming up with the truth after this entire investigation. Now, the only reason we have an interest in a burglary of a store of a town of 150 is just to determine where you are, or who your contacts were, who contacted you the different days and whether someone else was part of a conspiracy and when that conspiracy started if a conspiracy took place. That's the only reason we are going into all these minute details. Not in order to try to trip you up in some kind of a perjury case, we, in fact we did not even swear you in, and we have no purpose in swearing you because we are not really interested in, in pinning you down for perjury purposes we are pin-, we want to pin you down for investigative purposes.

A. Well, I'd like to say --

EVANS: In addition to that also, if you were an innocent

dupe, in other words, if you were used by a person or persons, who you yourself may not know of, it's obvious that we need to know the true story so that we can even detect and investigate and find those persons.

A: Let me say one--

LANE: Why don't we take a break for lunch and talk about this later?

RAY: Let me say one other thing, I mean, you come down here a hundred times and I have a different testimony every time, I can't remember, but I can write this down and then give it to you and then you can examine me on or something like that, but I can't, I don't, you know, going down the railroad tracks and crossing bridges and all that stuff, I can't get it all--

LEHNER: One of the reasons why we have the question and answer technique is that obviously you can't memorize every detail and you can't - you can't give us 100 percent accuracy as to a full years activity. However, during the question and answer process we hope to jar your memory and we hope that you are using your best recollection and not trying to hide anything, for anything, any reason of trying to protect anyone else, but give us as best you recollect 100 percent accuracy as best you can, and that's all we can ask for. And if you do that, and studying whatever you have written in the past and use that to refresh your recollection, that's all we're asking. We are not expecting that every T to be crossed and I to be dotted, but we are expecting you to use your best efforts to get it as accurate, accurately as possible. So, why don't we take a lunch break now.

LEHNER: It's now 1:25, pm, December 2nd, 1977, this is the afternoon session and the same people are present who were here this morning. Well, we were --

LANE: Do you want to make reference to Exhibit 3?

LEHNER: When it comes back. It's being xeroxed now and we'll, I'll refer to it when we get it back.

You were telling us about the time that you took the cab from Edwards-, to Edwardsville; is that correct?

A. That's correct.

Q. And that was from E. St. Louis to Edwardsville?

A. Yes, that's correct.

Q. Why don't you pick it up from there if you would?

A. Uh, I'm not certain about the bus station. I think I may have paid the bus driver to go to Chicago. I have some recollection of the station might of been closed, but I'm not ready to swear on it yet. But, anyway, I did get -- I did get a bus and went to Chicago. I arrived there about probably one o'clock I just guess, and then I went, I'm going to start reading from this paper. I'll give you the correct address of where I went.

LANE: When did you prepare that document?

A. Just last night. Yesterday. It's just notes. I went to 2731 N. Sheffield Ave. and rented a room, they had a for se-, for rent sign.

LEHNER: How did you come about deciding to go to that Sheffield address?

A. I lived in that general area once before. I lived

on Sheffield, in fact, once before. I lived at 1900 Sheffield in 1952.

Q. What day did you start to reside at Sheffield?

A. It must of been several days later, it was probably April the 30th I would guess.

Q. And what's the Sheffield address?

A. 2731.

Q. Is that Sheffield Avenue?

A. North Sheffield.

Q. Avenue?

A. I don't say now, I think it's a street, but I just have Sheffield.

Q. And what's the apartment?

A. The number?

Q. Yes.

A. 2731.

Q. What's the apartment or room number?

A. I don't know it was in the back.

Q. First floor?

A. Yes. Basement I believe.

Q. And from the time that you escaped from Jeff City until that, as you think it was, April 30th when resided at North Sheffield, where had you slept during that interim?

A. From the time I escaped prison until I got to Jeff City?

Q. From the time you escaped Jeff City on the 23rd -- (Prison official from in the documents that were xeroxed).

LEHNER: From the time that you escaped from Jefferson City until you resided on April the 30th at North Sheffield, where had you slept?

A. Well, except for night night I'd, I had either slept in a, a long side of a road or, or just walking. But I usually, the first three or four days after I escaped from Missouri State Penitentiary I slept in the days, I slept in the daytime and walked at night. And the night before I made the entry into the General Store, I, there was a shack across the railroad track in the general area of the store.

Q. What day would that be?

A. That would probably be four or five days after the escape. I couldn't pin it down any closer than that.

Q. Was this the same town which was a population of about a 150 you say?

A. About a 150, yes.

Q. How did you know the population of the town?

A. I just guessed, it looked like a small town.

Q. Did you later learn the name of the town?

A. No, I didn't.

Q. And how did you come about the North Sheffield Street address, you told you had lived in the area before, but how did you come upon 2731?

A. I just walked down in the gen-- I just walked down the street, and, I'd, I a, I, you know, I saw the, saw the for rent sign. Now you mention 2731, I'm not sure that's the correct address. I know Sheffield's the correct address, but

it seems to me like -- I use to live at 1900 Sheffield or Sedwick I use to live on, 1900 Sedwick, that seems like to me it would be farther, farther north. But, so, I'm not a 100 percent per-, certain about this 2700, it may be 1731. Have you got a record of, do you know if that's the correct address or not?

Q. Let's leave it that you think it's either 1731 or 2731.

A. All right.

Q. And it's North Sheffield?

A. Yes, it's north, North Chicago, yes.

Q. When you lived in 1900 was that also North Sheffield?

A. Uh, I believe that was Sedwick, instead, Sedwick Street.

Q. What years was that?

A. Uh, that was 1950, '51 I suppose.

Q. Okay, you saw the sign for rent and this was April 30th and what happened, did you go into the building?

A. Yes.

Q. And what did you do when you were in the building?

A. I just asked them if they had any places for rent, and they said yes. And I believe I told them that I had been out of town or something and my luggage was in the train station and then they rented me a room for 12 or \$14 a week whatever it was.

Q. Who'd you deal with?

A. I believe it was a female.

Q. Did you pay in advance?

A. Yes, I'm almost, I'm almost certain I did, yes.

Q. Did you have anything with you, any possessions when you went in there.

A. I believe I told the lady that I had them in the bus station. I'm not positive but I think that's what I told her.

Q. Had you amassed anything by that time?

A. Clothing? No.

Q. Bundles, packages?

A. No, no.

Q. Possessions?

A. No, I didn't have any.

Q. Continue, what happened now?

A. Well, I think later on I did accumulate some clothing that, you know, in order to take something in to make it look good like I was just rooming. I think I got some clothing at various, used clothing.

And on May, May 3rd, 1967 I responded to an ad in the Chicago Tribune for a restaurant, restaurant help. The name of the restaurant was the Indian Trail Restaurant in Winnetka, Illinois. And I was hired there from, by the land -, by the proprietor. During the time I was employed there I also purchased a 1960 Chrysler for \$100. It was my intention to accumulate some identification. I also took a Driver's Test under the name of John L. Raynes. But the, I did get a temporary permit, I never did get the, the

permanent driver's license. I also contacted the Canadian Embassy while I was there, and I think, I believe I wrote them a letter and they sent me, sent me a brochure on immigrating to Canada.

Q. When you left the prison you were planning to go to Canada, were you not?

A. Yes.

Q. Why was that?

A. To get out of the United States.

Q. And did you have any plans as to what you were going to do in Canada at the time the escaped?

A. Yes, I thought that maybe I could get a passport once I got to Canada and go to Brazil or some english speaking country.

Q. Did you have any contacts in mind that you were going to meet in Canada?

A. No, I thought -- I hadn't had any details but I thought there was a procedure where you could get a passport whereby you could leave the country, and I've read a case on an individual by the name of Byra-, Biral, I believe his name is. He went to, he went to Brazil on a forged passport from Canada.

Q. Continue please.

A. Well during the period that I was working at the restaurant and living in Chicago I saw my brother Jerry Ray not more than twice.

Q. Where?

A. Once on the dividing line between Chicago and Evansville, I think on Howard Street, that would of probably been the first time I saw him. I think I saw him again but I don' t recall which, what, it might be out in the area were he worked at. He worked in a type of club out there, in similar,proximity of where I was working.

HAUSMAN: Why did you meet on Howard Street? Was that a chance meeting or did you?

A. Yeah, I think we just meet, or I think I called him or something and asked him to meet me on the tavern on Howard Street.

EVANS: Did he know you were in the Chicago area?

A. Yes, after I called him he did.

Q. When did you, when was the first time you contacted him?

A. I don't know, I'm not certain, but it would of been fairly, fairly early after I arrived in Chicago, probably the first week.

Q. And you didn't see him until after you start working at the Indian Trial?

A. No, I don't believe because I was kind of busy the first few day, and on, I applied for that job just two or three days after I arrived there.

Q. All right. Speaking in timeframes, when was it that you let him know you were in Chicago, and then when was it that you saw him?

A. I, I, I would assume that it would be about, this

is my recollection that it would be about a week after I was there, after I got the job I probably, I think I called him up and asked him to, I probably asked him if the police was around there or something of that sort, and asked him to meet me in a certain place, I think the place was Howard Street.

I, it wasn't my intention, you know, to work there for a long period of time. While I was working there I did move to a different address about the last three weeks to get close to the, closer to the place of employment. I moved to 1648 W. Lunn Street. That's about, probably five miles closer to the Winnetka address.

Q. Let me have that address again, please.

A. Uh, 1648 West Lunn Street. I got this address out of the list of witnesses, and, the FBI was going to use against me. So I don't know if it's correct or not. But I know Lunn Street's correct, but if the F-, if the Government's case, I mean, that's their address it's not mine.

Q. Which witness did you find that, at that 1648 W. Lunn Street?

A. Well, I got the, I have the witness in my cell, I think I showed it to you the last time you were here, there's about three hundred on there. I don't remember the name. I know it's a female but I don't know her, I guess she's a clerk.

Q. Why did you move from No. Sheffield to W. Lunn Street?

A. Well, it's considerably closer to the place of employment.

Q. When did you move?

A. It must of been about, probably about a month after I moved into the Sheffield Street.

Q. Was there any other reason other than the fact that W. Lunn was closer to the place of employment?

A. No, there was no other reason.

Q. Who did you contact while you were at the North Sheffield address?

A. Other than the Canadian Embassy I can't think of anyone else that I contacted.

Q. Well, your brother Jerry where were you living when you first contacted him after the first time?

A. Well that would be the Sheffield or Sedwick Street, whatever it is, that's, I contacted him the first time from that address.

Q. How did you contact him, by phone?

A. Yes.

Q. And how long was that after you arrived at Edwardsville that you contacted him?

A. Well this is just recollection, I think it would be about a week at the most.

Q. And what was that conversation pertaining to?

A. I think I asked him to meet me somewhere, and I think I also asked him if he, if the police were around surrveilling because I think they were, I understand in St.

Louis they were watching my brothers and sisters.

Q. And what did he say?

A. He said no. He said -- Later on he told me that the FBI came to his place and told him if they saw me to contact them and turn me in or something, but I don't think that was that time.

Q. That what?

A. I don't believe that was the first time, I think that happened two or three months later.

Q. And when you spoke to him on the phone did you arrange to meet with him?

A. Uh, yes.

Q. Where did you arrange to meet with him?

A. That would probably be the Howard Street. I know it's the, it's the street that divides Chicago from Evansville, Indiana- Evansville, Illinois.

Q. What happened when you met with Jerry?

A. Well we just went in the bar and talked for a while.

Q. What day about was that?

A. That would of probably been about a week after I, week after I checked in, I rented a room on Sheffield.

Q. And what did you two talk about?

A. I think he said something about how I got out of prison, I think I said I made a parole, but it was a joke, so, and I think we discussed, and I think I told him I was going to leave the United States when I got some money and things of that nature.

Q. Did he give you things of value, money and, or anything else?

A. Uh, no. He usually don't have too much money.

Q. Well, did, did you talk about money with him?

A. No, I didn't discuss money with him I was -- I probably just discussed getting identification, I was thinking, I had an identification problem at that time.

Q. How much money did you have in your possession at the time that you met with your brother Jerry?

A. It was somewhere between two and and three hundred. I would say it was at least two-fifty.

Q. This was the money that you had accumulated in prison you say?

A. Yes, that's correct.

Q. You kept it in the soles of your shoes?

A. Well, I did when I got out, after I got out why I, it wasn't soles, it had a place underneath the heel inside where you could scape it out and then move it back down and then --

Q. How did you get that high, those high demonination bills, the 50's that you told us about?

A. Oh, you can get about, some people had a considerable amount of green money in there, you could get, it wouldn't be no trouble in getting a hundred dollar bill.

Q. But you did not request money from the family after you came out when you didn't have any possessions at all and all you had was a couple hundred dollars?

A. Actually I didn't need any more and as far as, as I mentioned the family didn't have all that much money

anyway, \$250 is --

Q. Well, Carol had a business didn't she?

A. Uh, no, I don't believe she did. The paper was a sham, she wasn't running any, she was, I think she was employed by the school I believe it was.

Q. That paper company was always a sham?

A. It was a sham as far as the four checks, the three or four checks I mailed her it was. She didn't mail anything back.

Q. So, you did not request any money from the family is that what you are saying?

A. No, no.

Q. Continue.

EVANS: What identification did you get from Jerry?

A. From Jerry?

Q. Yeah.

A. None. The only identification I had when I left there was a social security number that my brother use 20 years before.

Q. Well, did you get a card, did you apply for a card?

A. Uh, yeah, later on I applied for a card under, under the number.

Q. Under that number?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ever receive that card?

A. No, I don't I, I think I got a perm-- I think I got a temporary card and just typed that number in on it. But I

never, I don't recall ever getting a, a bonified card.

Q. And that was in the name of who? Which?

A. Rayns, John Rayns.

Q. John Rayns.

LEHNER: You had that all the time you were in, inside Jeff City, that social security card?

A. I got it off, I probably got it off him and Jerry some time because, because I know around the home there we use to have 15 or 20 different social security cards and you could just.

Q. Did you get it that, that day before the escape?

A. No, I wouldn't of got it the day before I escape, I'd of probably had it in there five or six years, I'm pretty sure of the number because I attempted to escape before that time.

Q. Did you ask Jerry to help you get a car?

A. No.

Q. Why not.

A. Well, I got the car on my own. I imagine I got the car not only going, go back and forth to work but, but to establish identification.

Q. I mean is it the fact that you don't want to get your brother involved in aiding an escapee that you are telling us that you didn't ask for any help?

A. No, I don't think he could be prosecuted now anyway because of the statute of limitations. But actually I

didn't, there was nothing he could do for me, because he couldn't apply for a driver's license or buy a car for me I had to do all that myself under my own name. And I didn't want to have too much association with him anyway because I assumed the police would be, you know, surveilling or at least they had some questions about me.

Q. When did you get the job at Indian Trails?

A. That was probably May the 3rd, I have it wrote down here, so, I know it was shortly after I got to Chicago.

Q. How did you pick on that place to apply for a job?

A. Well, the Tribune which has, the Chicago Tribune always has more wnat ads than anyone else, and I'd bought a Tribune and went downthe list and it ended I got the job through the Tribune.

Q. And what name did you give them there?

A. John Rayns.

Q. And is that the same name you gave at Sheffield?

A. Yes.

Q. And is that the same name that you gave at the W. Lunn Street address?

A. Yes.

Q. Continue, what happened after you met with Jerry that first time, when did you meet him again?

A. I'm -- I'm almost positive I met him again, but I can't recall the circumstances of where it was at. I think

it was at, I think it was out somewhere in the vicinity where he, where he was employed at, I think that's where I met him, and I probably told him I was leaving and going out of the country or something. And I think that would of been close to the time that I quit work.

LEHNER: While you were, from the time you escaped until the time that you quit work at Indian Trails had you contacted you brother John?

A. No, he was in, he was in St. Louis I believe at that time.

Q. You hadn't contacted him from the time of the escape until you left the Indian Trails?

A. Uh, no. Uh, he was working in St. Louis. I had, somebody told me, I think it was Jerry that the police were sitting in front of his house or something so I didn't make any contact through there.

Q. What about your sister Carol?

A. Uh, no she had been in the same situation, she was in St. Louis too, I imagine the police would of been surveilling her.

Q. What about a phone contact?

A. Uh, I'm not sure, now, I don't think any of them had phones, I'm not positive. I know John wouldn't have any. I know Goins I had to contact him through a tavern I believe it was. So I don't think anyone had a phone to call them on.

Q. John was at the Grapevine at that time?

A. I don't know where he was at at that time. I think,

he was working on a construction gang or something.

Q. He didn't have the Grapevine then?

A. Well, I, I don't know, I didn't, I didn't keep too much in contact with Jack as I did with Jerry. I don't know if he had, had the, I guess he could tell you more about that than I could.

Q. Continue. When did you next meet Jerry after that first time?

A. I think it was after, in the neighborhood of where he worked at. But I think it would, it would of probably been close to the time that I was quitting, maybe even after I quit.

Q. What was the purpose of meeting that time?

A. Well, probably just telling, just a social visit and telling him I was probably quitting work and I was going to Canada or whatever it was.

Q. Continue.

A. Well we're getting in -- We're getting into days now and I can't, I can't account for day by day. But I'll --

Q. Well, were you at, were you at the Hotel Victoria while you were in that, after the time you started to live at the Sheffield?

A. No, the only two places I was, I was ever, the only two habitats or whatever you want to call it, I was ever at in Chicago during that period was the Lunn Street address and the Sheffield address, I was never in a hotel.

Q. Well, on April the 24th did you meet with John and Jerry at the Hotel Victoria?

A. On April 24th I was about 20 miles from Jeff City walking down the railroad track.

HAUSMAN: Were you ever in the Atlantic Motel in Chicago?

A. I don't even know where it is at.

LEHNER: Were you ever in the Hotel Victoria with either of your brothers?

A. No, I don't know where it's at either, either.

Q. You never been in the Hotel Victoria at all?

A. No, I don't know where it's at.

Q. Chicago, you ever heard of it?

A. I never heard of it except George McMillian mentioned it.

EVANS: Well, did you ever meet with your brothers, John and Jerry, in a hotel in Chicago?

A. No.

The only place I met with Jerry was at two different bars and he may of been in the Lunn Street address, I was getting to that, one night. And then I gave him the car, and that was it, I was never, I was never in any hotel with -

Q. When was he at the Lunn Street address?

A. Well, that would of been when I went to Qunicy, Illinois and then returned, after quitting the job at the Indial Trail restaurant.

LANE: Is it possible that the bars were in a hotel?

A. The bars we was in, no, no. It was no, I was in bars at the hotel I was at.

I think these addresses you are talking about are all

in, close to the near north side, and I remember in that area all the time I was on escape except coming through there when I first came to the Sheffield, you know, renting the room on the Sheffield.

Q. Where did you stay when you left the Lunn Street address?

A. Uh, I went to Quincy, Illinois then.

Q. Where'd you stay there?

A. Let's see, I've got it wrote down here. Well, I won't have to look, I stayed in, I was there about, well when I left, when I left the restaurant and quit I had a check coming and you couldn't get the check until they had to process it or something so I had them mail me the check to a post office box that I'd rented right across the street from the restaurant. And then I went to Quincy, Illinois, I had an aunt named "Mable Fuller" I was going to possibly contact her, plus I didn't have any heat on me in Quincy, Illinois, and, although I had lived there for years when I was young, so I went to Quincy. I must --

Let me, I better start reading this when I arrived there.

I think I must of arrived in Quincy around the 28th day of June I would guess, approximately 28th day of June. The hotels I stayed at I don't recall their names any more. But one of them was Second and Oak Street and the other one was on Third and Oak Street. I think I stayed two days in each one of them, and they are cheap motels, a \$1.50. And then I stayed in a , I think I

stayed in another hotel, I'm not positive of this now, I stayed in another hotel called the Victory-, the Victor Hotel on, that would be on about 8th street between Hampshire Street and Main Street.

Q. Why did you go to these places?

A. These hotels?

Well, they were inexpensive and I didn't have too much money. I was just waiting until I got the Chicago check, plus I was intending to see some of the relatives there and some people that I knew on the street.

Q. Well, where are these hotels located?

A. Well, one is located on the corner of Second and Oak and the other is Third and Oak. And the Victor, I, I think it's on Eighth, between New Hamp- or Hampshire Street and Main Street.

Q. And you stayed at these places after you left Lunn Street?

A. Uh, yes.

Q. Why did you leave Lunn Street?

A. Well, that's, that's after I terminated employment at the restaurant.

Q. Well, why did you leave there?

A. Why did I leave? Well, I was going to Canada after I got the last check.

Q. Well, why didn't you just stay at the Lunn Street until you went to Canada?

A. Well, I wanted to go to Quincy to see, see some

relatives, I was intending to see my aunt there, although I never did, plus see some other people, just hang around there until the check got, you know, I got the check back and then go on ahead back to Chicago and I could wait there just as well as I could wait anywhere else.

Q. Did you stay at the Lincoln Park Hotel?

A. No, I stayed there one time, but that's an expense hotel, but I know where it's at, and I stayed --

Q. Where is it?

A. It's jut the Park Hotel, it's not the Lincoln Park. But the Park Hotel is on, I'd say about four straight, Fourth and Hampshire probably or in that general vicinity. It sits on a corner, the Park Hotel does.

Q. When did you stay there?

A. 1954 I believe it was, I stayed there about a week.

HAUSMAN: When you were staying at either the Sheffield Street address or Lunn Street address did you ever receive any mail?

A. At the Sheffield address I received mail from the Canadian Embassy, I, that, I believe that was it.

Q. How many letters, just one, several times?

A. Probably not more than twice.

Q. Both of them the Canadian Embassy?

A. Pardon?

Q. Both times from the Canadian Embassy?

A. Yes, they both, that would of been the only mail I recieved unless, yes, that would of been it, yes.

Q. Whoelse knew you were staying?

A. I don't know if I told my brother or not? I doubt if I did.

LANE: Jerry;

A. Yes, Jerry. If I would of told him he would of been the only one that knew about it.

HAUSMAN: John wouldn't of known about it?

RAY: Uh, no.

Q. And had you contacted anybody else besides the Canadian Embassy and tell them, tell that person or institution where you were staying?

A. Well, probably the people that I was employed by wouldn't know about, of course, the driver's license people would knew about, professional people in other words, it wouldn't of been no relatives or friends.

Q. Which profession?

A. Well, if, I applied for a driver's license while I was in that place. And naturally I give the lady's address, Mrs. "Claymer", I believe her name was, the proprietor of the Indian Trail Restaurant, I told her where I was, where I was staying at. And I can't think of anyone else that I gave the address to.

Q. Had you looked up any old friends?

A. I didn't know any people in Chicago. Well, I knew a few people from years back but I didn't know, they were not, they were not, they were inside the law so I wouldn't of saw any of those.

LEHNER: What do you mean by that.

A. Well they're not, they weren't involved in anything illegal.

HAUSMAN: At that time neither were you, who worked in a restaurant, other than the fact that you were escaped, they wouldn't of known you were escaped, but you would of now had a legal job, right?

A. Yeah, but I was thinking different then, I suppose you would say, so I never did contact any of, any one that I knew, well I didn't know any that, anyone that well anyway. Are you talking about women or men, I didn't contact either one.

Q. Either?

A. Yeah, neither one, no.

LEHNER: You say you were thinking different, how were you thinking?

A. Well, I mean I wasn't thinking about staying there and permanently working and doing that cycle or routine, I was just thinking about working a couple of months and getting some identification and a few more dollars and catching a bus.

Q. Did you see your brother in the Cypress Inn? Your brother Jerry?

A. Cypress? That could of been it if it's in that area of where he's working at. I know I seen him once out there, I'm almost positive now being that we've talked about. I saw him once in that area where, general area of where he worked at.

Q. And that was you say was the social visit you paid him?

A. That was probably, yeah that was just probably the visit with me telling him that I was leaving the country or something of that nature.

Q. Just, that's all that, that, that discussion entailed?

A. Yes.

Q. Did you ask for transportation?

A. I think I had transportation, I don't know if he had transportation or not. I had a -- At that time I had a Chrysler, I don't know, I don't even know if he had an automobile?

Q. Well, how -- The Chrysler was the first car you got after the escape is that right?

A. Yes.

Q. How did you get that?

A. I believe I got that out of the Tribune too.

Q. How much did you pay for it?

A. One hundred dollars.

Q. Where did you buy it?

A. I don't know, It was, it was in south Chicago, southwest Chicago, but I don't know where, what the -- I think now, I'm not positive about that. I know I went to south Chicago, Southwest Chicago, I went to buy an automobile, but -- I, I really don't know when I bought the Chrysler, I know I went several places until I found the one, until I found that one.

HAUSMAN: How long after you had started working did you go to try to buy a car?

A. I think I started looking for one almost as soon as, as soon as I went to work. But some of them are too expensive they wanted two or three hundred dollars for it and I didn't have that much, quite that much to spend on a car, on an automobile.

Q. So how long did it take before you finally bought one?

A. I don't know when I bought the Chrysler, I don't think it was too long, it probably wasn't over two or three weeks after I started working. But I know I went several places. I recall once going to Southwest Chicago for an ad when I, after I was up there about a week, but I don't believe that was, I don't think that was the Chrysler.

LEHNER: Did you buy the Chrysler from an individual or a dealer?

A. I just don't have any recollection about buying the Chrysler, I have recollection about selling it, but I can't recall much details about buying it.

Q. Okay, continue with your account.

A. Uh, well this is after I put the, I quit the Indian Trail Restaurant and went to Quincy, Illinois, and I gave you descriptions of the hotels where I stayed at. It was my intention of one the individuals I wanted to see was Ralph Davis, I knew him at Leavenworth, but he wasn't there or something. The fact is I think he died during that immediate period.

The only individual I did see there that I knew, I knew him from when I was eight or ten years old was Ted Crowley, he run, he ran a tavern on the, on Vermont between - on Fifth Street between Vermont and Hampshire.

Q. What day did you meet with Ted Crowley?

A. I didn't meet with him, I just went to the bar and I don't -- naturally I didn't tell him I was on escape from prison or anything, and he know'd me, he knew, he knew me off and on for years, so --

Q. He didn't apparently know that you were an escapee?

A. No, he wouldn't. He probably wouldn't. I wouldn't of told him anyway because it would put you in jeopardy.

Q. What did you and he discuss?

A. We didn't discuss much of anything, he just talked to me for a while and that was it. I think, I can't think of anyone else, unless John Shirt he may of been in there.

He --

Q. John who?

A. A guy named John Shirt, but I think he --

Q. How do you spell that?

A. SHIR -- I can't, I'm not -- Shirt he died there some, sometime, it's a possibility that he died before I even got up there. But I have a recollection of seeing him but that might of been in 1959.

Q. What about Crowley, where is he now?

A. Now he still, he still runs the bar there in Quincy. It was a hotel there in 1959 when I was there but when I went back in '67 they'd tore the hotel down, that was over top of his

bar, I mean, there's nothing there but the bar.

Q. Continue, James.

A. Well I did intend to see my aunt while I was there but I never did do it. Her name was Mrs. Frank Fuller, she lived, she lived in - I can't recall her address but I know where she lives at.

Now during this time sometimes, like when I come from Chicago to Quincy or something and, well I was fairly short of money I'd instead of going and checking into a hotel I might just sleep in the car two or three hours and then the next day I'd, you know, go and check into a hotel. And, I know I did that several times during that period until I got to Montreal, Canada, I know I did that. I don't know how many times, it might, it'd probably account for seven or eight days. Uh, when I went back, I did go back to Chicago, I don't know just how many days, it may be 10 or 12 days that I stayed around in Quincy and I went back to Chicago, now, I'm not, I went out, I did get the check from the Post Office box, but I'm not certain if it was after the first time I went there or not. I know I -- I know I did stay in the Lunn Street address maybe one night possibly two but, now I think Jerry came to see me there one, once. Then when the check did come-- When the check did come I think I cashed it, you know, from-- Then from there I went to East St. Louis. I was going to possibly see some associates there, my relatives, and, on the way to East St. Louis I had car trouble it, it would heat up and then it wouldn't stop, it wouldn't start again, and it got so it would be impossible to get it started.

When I got to E. St. Louis it was almost gone so I took it to, I took it to a filling-, a service station and I sold it. I think that -- Now I'm just going on these dates by what I've picked up out of the Government's case. I think I sold it on July the 14th. Let's see, I think I sold it on July 14th and then, then I looked around for another one. I think I, I purchased another car on July the 15th, the one I purchued on July the 15th was in E. St. Louis on Main Street. It was a 1962 red Plymouth.

Q. And where were, where were you staying at the time that you purchased that car on July 15th?

A. I know one night I slept in the car and I don't have any clear recollections of - are you talking aobut that night?

Q. Yeah.

A. Well I'd probably, I'd probably - The night of the 14th I probably slept in the car.

Q. Do you remember staying in a motel in Indiannapolis?

A. Yeah, but that -- that -- Yeah, I don't remember staying in a motel, I remember staying in a hotel but that would of been, that would of been, that would of been the same day I bought the red Plymouth. That would of probably been, that would of been July the 15th.

Q. What, what hotel or motel was it?

A. In a, in Indiannapolis?

Q. Yes.

A. I don't recall the name of it.

Q. Where was it located?

A. I don't recall that either.

Q. How did you come upon it?

A. It was just kind of a run down place, I just checked into it.

Q. Do you have a reco--, a recollection of what it was like?

A. No. Just a small, pit wasn't too busy, a brick building, it was a red brick is the only thing I could, I don't have no clear recollection of it.

Q. It was a red brick. Was it a motel or a hotel?

A. No, I know it was hotel because I usually give them false names when I go in a hotel.

Q. What name did you use there?

A. I don't recall.

Q. Was it Rayns?

A. No, I don't - I don't -- Of all the times I checked into hotels I don't recall using the correct name except maybe Quincy I used the correct name there, I'm not positive there. Usually I just --

Q. You say correct, what do you mean by correct?

A. Well, the correct alias. In otherwards if I'm using the Rayns for an alias and I've got identification I'll use the correct one. But usually if I stay in a place three or four days I'll use the correct, the correct alias, what I got identification under. On the other hand if I'm just staying there one night I'll just give them a bogus.

Q. Uh, what--

LANE: Can I ask, What kind of luggage did you have James?

A. Uh, not too much at that time, it was either --

Q. Did you have a suitcase?

A. I have some recollection of having one, but I think it was one of these false kinds, but I didn't have too much, too much- well, I didn't have a lot of luggage or anything because I was more or less interested in money and identification.

LEHNER: How did you come upon your last pay check from the Indian Trail?

A. I got it at the post office.

Q. How did it -- How did it come about that it was sent to you?

A. I think when I quit, when stopped employment I wrote the lady a letter and told her I had to go to, I was getting a new job on a boat or something. And I asked if she could forward the checks to a, to the post office. I knew you couldn't get no, I knew you couldn't get your check when you quit because you had to wait a week or 10 days or something, so--

Q. What post office did you have them deliver it to?

A. It was right across the street from the street from the Indian Trail, from the restaurant.

Q. So, you went there to, to Winnetka to pick it up?

A. Yes. See, you have to have identification to rent these post office boxes and when I went in there I had some

problem with it. And, I told the Post Office, the Post Master I was working across the street. So, he took that into consideration and rented me the box.

Q. When did you decide you were going to Canada?

A. Oh, about 1959 I guess.

Q. Well, you first went in in 1960.

A. Yeah, but I'd been to Canada in 1959 and it was my intention to stay there that time but I had trouble finding employment so I never --

Q. After you picked up the check in Winnetka did you go back to St. Louis?

A. Uh, E. St. Louis, yes.

Q. Why'd you go there if you were, if you had already decided to go to Canada?

A. I would intend to see some of my relatives down there but I never did see them but I did see a, this friend I mentioned to you, I was going to --

Q. Which one is this now?

A. Goins.

Q. When did you see Goins?

A. I must of seen him, uh-uh, let's see, I got there the 14th. I seen, I saw him the 15th.

Q. The same day you bought the car?

A. Let's see, I bought the car the 15th. Let's see, the 14-- I'm trying, see, when I came in, see the 14th that's when I came from Chicago. See, I'm, I'm getting these days confused because I sold the one car and I can't --

Q. When did you sell the Chrysler?

A. I can't think of what day I sold it. I think I sold it, I don't know when I sold it, that's, that's the problem there, I can't figure out what day I sold the Chrysler. I think it was the 14th- I must of, I - I- I would of had to of done all that stuff on the, on the 15th because I got in there late on the 14th. So I'm pos -- I must of saw Goins on the 15th and sold the Chrysler, I think I sold the Chrysler that morning and purchased the, purchased the Plymouth later on about 12 or 1 o'clock.

Q. Where did you get the Plymouth?

A. I got it close to where I met Goins at. I got it on a, on a main street, it's in E. St. Louis butts its, it's a main street that connects a, it connects E. St. Louis and Bellville, Illinois.

Q. Is that a used car place that you bought the car?

A. Yes.

Q. How much did you pay for it?

A. I think a 100, a100- \$195.

Q. How much did you get for the Chrysler?

A. I think 50.

Q. The same place, you trade it in?

A. No, I didn't trade it in. I took the Chrysler, I took the Chrysler, I had trouble selling it. I took it to several diferent places. I think where I finally sold it at was the service station, uh, well it was a service station but I don't know where it's at. It's somewhere in that, not too far from, maybe two or three miles from where

I purchased it at. Because I know I went several places and tried to, trying to sell it and nobody you know wanted to purchase. And I think the guy that finally, finally did purchase one for junk or something of that nature.

Q. Why did you want to get rid of the Chrysler and get the Plymouth?

A. Well, it wouldn't, it wouldn't -- It wouldn't start after you, it, you drove it for a hour. If you stopped it would take you four or five hours to get it started, so I don't know what's wrong with it.

Q. What, what correspondence did you get when you were in the Chicago area?

A. I can't recall. The only thing I can recall is just the, just the Canadian, the Canadian letter.

Q. What did the Canadian letter say?

A. It was kind of a brochure, I think I wrote to him or called him about, I think I talked to them and wrote to them about immigration and I think they sent me a brochure.

Q. When did you first purchase a gun?

A. Well I had one gave to me. I think the first one I purchased was in Birmingham probably.

Q. No, about the first one you received, that one that you were given?

A. I got that off of Goins.

Q. When did you get that?

A. I must of got that July the 15th because I called him up over there. I called him, I think I called, I don't

think he had a phone in his home, I think I called him through a tavern. I don't know what tavern it was, I had his number. And, he came over to E. St. Louis, I had him, I met him in a tavern not too far from where I purchased the car at. And, I think he had someone with him because he couldn't drive or anything.

Q. He had some what?

A. I think he had someone with him because he couldn't drive.

Q. Was it a male or female?

A. I think it was a male although I didn't see it, I'm pretty sure it was a male, and I think he we went to Madison, Illinois and got a .38.

Q. How did he get it, you know?

A. I think he got it off a fence.

Q. And he sold you the .38?

A. No.

Q. He gave it to you?

A. He gave it to me.

Q. Did he give you ammunition with it?

A. No, I don't recall him giving me any ammunition, I think, I think I got some ammunition on my own, I don't, I don't recall --

Q. When he gave it to you did it have any ammunition in it?

A. No, I'm pretty, I'm almost positive it didn't. I think I had, I purchase some somewheres.

Q. Was it a revolver?

A. Yes.

Q. How many shots did it hold?

A. I think it was five or six, but, I think it was five, yes.

Q. What was your purpose in asking for a gun from Goins?

A. Well, I, I didn't have too much money, especially after buying the other car and I assumed I was going to have to rob somebody sooner or later, or --

Q. And how did you know Goins?

A. I knew him from 1959 I think. I knew him as the Catman or something like that.

Q. You mean a burglar?

A. Yes.

Q. Where is he now?

A. I think he's dead.

Q. And when did he die?

A. I don't know.

Q. Did he die within recent years?

A. Uh, I don't know just when he died. He, uh, he's involved in my brother's bank robbery trial or something.

Q. How was he involved?

A. He was a witness at the scene or something. I don't think it's against my brother. My brother was never accused of robbing anything. He was accused of using these, aiding and abetting someone.

Q. Well, wasn't he accused of driving the getaway car?

A. I think that was a bum wrap. He was accused of, they was trying to get him to testify against me and so they railroaded him on that.

Q. I was just saying what he was accused of, not, not whether it was a bum wrap or not, but what was he accused of?

A. I think he was accused of picking up someone while he was drivin-- I think either picking, yeah picking up someone and taking them to this tavern or something that robbed the bank. I think that's "Mathew Racey".

Q. Did Goins testimony mention your brother John?

A. I don't know the details, I think it's indirectly or something. I think Goins -- I think what happened is Goins testified against someone else and someone else knew my brother John, I think that's how it come out.

Q. So, you have no love for Goins for what he did in the case involving your brother John, right?

A. Well, he never did do anything to me and I'm not certain of what he did to my brother John. But I know of something indirectly that he did to him, but I can't, I don't know the details.

Q. What was the reason for not telling us early in the year that it was Goins since he had testified in your brother John's case and he's dead, what't the purpose of not telling us that before?

A. Well, it was my, it was my intention not to mention any names of any individuals if didn't really have to. So, it was no, there was no strong reason for it. But I guess

he's give statements to the FBI about my association with him, I don't know. I assumed he did.

Q. Despite that, despite you knowing that you did not want to give his name even though you knew he was dead?

A. Well, now that doesn't have anything to do with what I'm testified to. I mean I wouldn't testify against an informer or anyone else.

Q. You are not testifying against a man if he's dead.

A. Well, I mean, there's a -- I can't explain to about this testifying against someone. It's a certain, I just have certain inhibitions against bringing peoples name into things if they're not, you know, involved in anything especially about the King case.

Q. well, what I'm getting at Mr. Ray is this, you are saying now it was Goins. You were reluctant to say anybody early in the year, and part --

LANE: What -- What was answer before? What was he asked?

HAUSMAN: Who gave him the gun?

LEHNER: Who gave him the gun? yeah.

And part of what we are trying to find out is whether or not, for instance, this is the truth. It would seem that early in the year you have no reason not to mention his name if in fact Goins was the one that gave you the gun because of the fact that you knew he testified against your brother or in your brother's trial. You knew he had informed the FBI about you, and you knew he was dead. That's why I'm asking you questions to determine whether or not when you are now

telling us that it was Goins that it's truth. Because it would seem that you would have no reason not to mention his name earlier.

A. I think it would be a process of elimination, of who I, who I associated with. My association has been very limited on these various brothers and sisters and friends. The people I knew out there: Jerry Ray, John Ray; Carol, I don't even know her brother-in-law I wouldn't know him if I saw him; and Goins and the other guy he's a, well the other guy's dead too, Shorty Owens; and the other guy is in the penitentiary. So, I really just had about six people who asked any, any type of assistance of, and I wouldn't go to my relatives, so -- I mean this has been 10 years, it's not my fault that everybody is dead after 10 years. It's, you know, if the Government was interested in all this they would of tried this case 10 years ago and they would of had all these names. So, I don't want them to come tell me, well, you -- now all these people are dead so it's your fault.

Q. I'm not talking about 10 years, I'm talking about earlier this year why, why you didn't tell it to us. And I'm just using this, I'm questioning you about it because I'm trying to determine whether or not what you are telling is the truth?

LANE: Bob--

A. I think --

LANE: Let me just say, you may not agree with his position,

but I think it's pretty clear he doesn't want to mention any names of anybody, whether they are informants or whether they are dead or anything else.

LEHNER: I understand that. But --

LANE: His position-- His position has been, and it's been since I've known him since last August, which is a year and a half, that he will provide information and he still wants you to investigate and find out what the facts are, but he is not going to point the finger directly at anybody.

LEHNER: I understand what you are saying --

LANE: And now -- And now, I've urged him to make, to let you know everything, I just think that is the best thing, I have confidence now that I've talked with him and more, frankly since I've talked to other witnesses--

RAY: Well, he says --

LANE: -and I've said to him that I just think that you ought to tell everything you know to the Select Committee, everybody's name, and sign all the waivers because I believe that, and I think it would be the best thing for you. And it may be because of that that he will be a little more forthcoming.

LEHNER: Well, I -- I appreciate what you are saying and we do appreciate the fact of your, your advice to him. All I am trying to relate to Mr. Ray is that because you said something we are not going to say that it's truth or not the truth, we are going to try to investigate everything you tell us.

LANE: Sure.

LEHNER: And I'm trying to state to you or find out from you, your reasons for not revealing it at an earlier date. For instance, if, it's obvious that if someone wants to tell a lie and not, not name someone who, who had contact with him in the past, but once named someone who will not be able to be checked out, he'll name a dead person, and then it's very difficult to check that out.

LANE: By that same logic Bob you could of give him this dead person's name the first time you asked him about it.

LEHNER: True, that's--

LANE: There's really no logic for him doing that, earlier.

LEHNER: That's -- That's ri --- That's right, that's my very point that if earlier when he knew he was dead he could of given us that name, but he didn't.

LANE: But he didn't.

LEHNER: And it might be, it might be, one - once scenario might be that it was someone else he had in mind and now when, when he is allegedly cooperating and and giving us everything fully, he has decided to give us a dead person's name when he could of given us the same dead person's name earlier and not in anyway implicate someone who could be involved in the crime, and that's--

LANE: Sure that's possible, that's possible.

LEHNER: I'm not say-- I'm not now saying whether it is true or not ture, I'm -

LANE: Yes.

LEHNER: I'm trying to determine what was Mr. Ray's state

of mind at an earlier time when he withheld the name of the dead person, that's all I'm asking.

LANE: It's quite ture that he could of given you another name or given you this name before, but to tell you this name before, it's not an indication that he's making it up now because he's thought about this for 10 years, and he could -- He's not just come this moment to say Goins was the person, he could of said that the last time you talked to him. But there's really no logical saying now that he's giving you the name, that he's made up the name, he could of made it up the last time.

LEHNER: The only logic is is that he can now be under the guise of fully cooperatiing and tell us things that we cannot corפורate. So, that - that - that is what I'm trying to get his theory, his reasoning as to why he did not, you know, and you've given my your analysis of why it's possible but I want to get his state of mind --

LANE: I'm just repeating -- I'm jsut repeating what he said, he doesn't like to give any names, he has, in his words, he inhabitions about naming anybody for anybody.

I know that to be true based upon my own questions. But to tell you, to give you a lot of information, that is until now, he's given me a lot of information but not named any names and he said just go check it out and you'll find out yourself what it is, basically I guess he's done that with you also, and now I think he'll be more forthcoming. But I think you should be happy that it is more forcoming

because it is going to be easier to check out when he gives you some of that because ---

RAY: I think I -- During -- During the lunch period I mentioned to him about these names and he's going to talk to them and if they, if it's all right with them why I'll go ahead, it's two of them--

LANE: That's about people, one and two.

RAY: If they want to --

EVANS: Yeah, okay.

RAY: He's got them I don't --

EVANS: Why did Goins give you the gun?

A. I asked him for it.

Q. I mean Goins and you were tight enough so that if you just asked him he'd give you the gun?

A. I wasn't real tight with him. I went on one burglary with him, but I was -- He knew my relatives for years and he'd been in the penitentiary with my relatives, and --

Q. Well, did he receive any compensation for giving you the gun, to your know - to your knowledge?

A. No, I - I told him that I was sort of money and he, he got a pension or something and he got, he, I think he went to Madison, Illinois and got the pistol, I didn't -- I know -

LANE: Jimmy did you have any information which can be checked out to indicate, to support the statement that Goins gave you the gun?

A. He said he went to Madison, Illinois and got it from a fence, so -- Madison is a small town so I don't think

it would be too much trouble of finding a fence.

Q. Did you ask him what it set him back, did you ask him what it cost him?

A. No, I didn't ask him.

Q. How much money did you have-

A. At that time?

Q. -when you got the gun. Yeah.

A. Not very much. I got it wrote down somewhere, but it's very, very small amount, I don't think it was over --

Q. Well, how much did you leave the Indian Trial with? After you got the last check and cashed it what did you have?

A. I got it all wrote down but I don't know, it was a small amount. It was -- I think --

Q. Small amount?

A. I cleared -- I think at the Indian Trail Restaurant I cleared about 700 dollars after taxes and everything. And, I think when I left E. St. Louis I don't think I had a little over, after I purchased the Plymouth I had probably \$250 I'd say. Somewhere in that area of 250.

Q. In otherwards when you left the E. St. Louis area on your way to where?

A. Uh, Uh, Toronto.

Q. Okay, you had \$250?

A. Somewhere around there yes.

Q. And why did you quit the Indian Trial Restaurant?

A. To go to, to Canada.

Q. Okay.

A. I would of been alright if I hadn't of had the problem with the car. That was the, that was the problem.

Q. While you were in the E. St. Louis area did you participate in any crime, any type crimes at all?

A. Not in E. St. Louis, no.

Q. In E. St. Louis and in that area?

A. No.

Q. Well did you participate in any crime between the time you left Indian Trail and the time you arrived in Montreal, Canada?

A. No.

LANE: You're not referring to something like receiving a possibly stolen pistol are you?

EVANS: No, no.

LANE: You mean a robbery --

EVANS: In a robbery, burglaries --

LEHNER: Other than what he's told us -- We are talking about other than what he's told us. He told us about the pistol and he's told us about a burglary --

LANE: Or false identification --

LEHNER: A burglary --

RAY: See, my --

LEHNER: -into a place after the escape which is, which

LANE: But's that's not after --

LEHNER: -is prior to the Indian Trail.

RAY: See, I told you the last time I didn't commit any crimes, you know, when I escaped until I got to Canada. But

actually probably I committed 20 or 30 crimes of trespassing on a railroad to breaking into things.

EVANS: No, no.

RAY: But I'm talking about the insignificant crimes where the necessity --

EVANS: Yeah, that's what we are making reference.

LEHNER: We are talking about crimes in which you gained money or goods.

RAY: In excess of --

LEHNER: Not trespassing , no.

RAY: - -2 or three hundred dollars, something like. Well, I mean everything is a crime except breathing but I'm talking about significant crimes.

LEHNER: We're talking about-- We're now dealing with the financial--

RAY: Yeah, supermarkets and things.

LEHNER: We are talking about finances now.

RAY: Yeah.

LEHNER: So we are talking about crimes in which you gained things of value?

A. No, there wasn't anything like that.

LANE: Well that includes stolen, when you talk about some, stealing eggs and stealing clothing-

RAY: Yeah.

LANE: Were there more things like that, other instances?

RAY: No, eggs and clothing was the --

HAUSMAN: Getting back to the Indian Trails for minute, did you never have any friends or associates visit you there?

A. No.

Q. Nobody ever came into the Indian Trails to see you, to meet you, to speak to you?

A. No one. No one called there.

I may of gotten one --

LEHNER: You didn't receive any phone calls there?

A. I possible called one from Jerry but I don't recall it. But that would be speculation. But I know no one came there to visit me or anything of that nature.

HAUSMAN: Well, if Jerry called you there he would of had to of known where you were working?

A. He possibly did, but I don't - I don't recall that. If he did I called him up on the phone and told him where I was working at or something like that, I could of very well called him on the phone and said, look I'm working in a certain restaurant, which I probably did and if, if I was working, and I may of told him when I first met him in the tavern there on Howard street that I was working in a certain restaurant, which that, that's very - very possible that I did tell him that.

Q. All right. Besides Jerry whoelse may of called you there?

A. No one. No one, nobody called me.

LANE: At the Indian Trails Restaurant were there any black employees?

A. Yes, there were.

Q. What was your relationship with the black employees?

A. The same as the other ones. They were mostly, actually they were mostly minority employess in there. Except for waitresses they were all Philipianos or blacks.

LEHNER: Did you receive a phone call while in the, at Indian Trails where you were agitated, where you had some emotional reaction to the phone call?

A. No.

Q. You've heard that there is a report about that haven't you?

A. Uh, I think someone said that, I'm not positive who it is now, but there was, that was no substance.

LANE: What is this source of that incident? Is that published?

LEHNER: It's in one of the-

HAUSMAN: One of the books.

LEHNER: One of the books Mr. Lane.

What about the, Mr. Jack "Gaudrin", do you have any contacts with him?

A. Gaudrin, I don't recall that name.

Q. What about J D. Dailey?

A. J. D. Dailey, no, is that John Dailey?

Q. Well, I know him as J. D. Dailey.

A. I knew, I knew -- I knew a John Dailey in Jeff City Prison, but it's an Italian/Irish, I don't anything more about him. I think later on he went to Atlanta or Leavenworth.

Q. What about James Carpenter?

A. Uh, the only Carpenter I know is, he was associated- he was the son of my father's girlfriend, is that one, is that the one you're talking about, I don't know if there is a carpenter involved in there. But I, I know -- I know if that's the one in Jeff City, he was kind of a eccentric so I never did speak to him if that's the one you're talking about.

LEHNER: Well --

LANE: Bot, if you have some specific information about these people in addition to James saying, no, he doesn't remember, if you could provide some information maybe it would refresh his recollection, on any of these people.

A. If that's the Carpenter--

LEHNER: Well, I'm, I'm just seeing what Mr. Ray can tell us about this.

What about James Boyd?

A. James Boyd, I don't recall. I may recall him if I see him but I can't recall him.

Q. What about Jimmy Owens?

A. Yes, I know him, yes.

Q. Where do you know him from?

A. Uh, we committed the, if it's the same one we committed the robbery and, on Park Street where your, where I referred to a while ago.

Q. Did you have a contact with him after your escape from Jeff City?

A. No, I believe he, he moved to the Hawaiian Islands and I think he --

Q. To what Islands?

A. I believe he died in the Hawaiian Islands before I escaped.

Q. Now, what about the James Carpenter you had in mind, did you see him after your escape from Jeff City?

A. Now I don't even -- The only Carpenter I know is the one I mentioned a while ago and I've never-- This woman had two sons, one of them was in the penitentiary and one was on the street, and I never spoke to either, either one of them. The one who was in the penitentiary was eccentric, he never did talk to any one.

LANE: You say that his name was James?

A. His name was Carpenter is all I know. I don't know what his first name was.

LEHNER: What about the man you know as John Dailey did you see him since you escaped from Jeff City?

A. Uh, no, I never did see him after Jeff City.

Q. What about James Boyd?

A. I don't know who he is, I never, I never heard of that name.

Did you say James Dailey?

LANE: John Dailey.

LEHNER: I said J. D. Dailey and you John Dailey.

A. I said John, Yes.

EVANS: Did you go to St. Louis at all?

You were in E. St. Louis did you go to St. Louis?

A. No, I never -- No. I'm known by the police in St. Louis, I'm not known by E. St. Louis.

EVANS: Well you went --

A. No.

EVANS: to St. Louis once and --

RAY: Well, I went through there once but I didn't have to go back.

Q. All right. Did you meet your brother John in E. St. Louis?

A. No.

Q. Did you meet Jerry in E. St. Louis?

A. No.

Q. Did you meet any of those people that Bob named in, in E. St. Louis when you were there?

A. No.

LEHNER: Did you have dealings with any banks from the time that you left Jeff City before, up until the time you went to Canada?

A. I can't recall any dealings with any banks?

LANE: Does that include like cashing checking and anything?

LEHNER: Having anything to do with a bank?

A. I didn't, no, I didn't have enough money to have any, you know, to cash the checks.

LANE: Well, you got a check from Indian Trail?

LEHNER: Yeah, but I can't -- That's why I'm trying to think about where I cashed it at. Yeah, I did, I did have dealings with banks.

LEHNER: What banks and what dealings did you have?

A. Kenmore, I think it was. Kenmore Bank, I believe the Kenmore Bank and that's right in Winnetka, Illinois. I know I went down and cashed the check. I believe that was the, I believe that was the check that I got, the last check that I got.

Q. Do you have an account there?

A. No, I had trouble cashing it.

Q. You didn't have an account there?

A. No, I think that's what the trouble was.

Q. And it was made out to John Rayns?

A. Yes.

Q. And what did you use for identification to cash it?

A. I have some rcollection now of having the manager or something call the Indian Trail Restaurant, that might of been it.

Q. What other bank did you have any dealing with from your time escape from Jeff City to your arrival in Canada?

A. Well, that would of been it.

LANE: Did you, when you were paid, you were paid on a weekly basis by Indian Trail?

A. Yes.

Q. Was it generally cash or a check?

A. I think it was a check.

Q. So you had to chak that every week?

A. Yeah, I may of went to a bank but I just don't recall where I cashed it. I know I, I know I had trouble cashing one because, I think that was the last one, because, I don't

how come it was. I don't --

LEHNER: Did you ever buy traveler's checks before your arrival in Canada since your escape from Jeff City?

A. Uh, no, I can't recall buy any traveler checks.

Q. What about the Manufacturer's Bank and Trust Company in St. Louis, did you have any dealings with them especially pertaining to Traveler Checks as you recall?

A. No, I can't recall.

Q. Did you have any dealing with them at all?

A. I don't even know where that's at.

EVANS: Did you have any traveler's checks when you went to Canada?

A. No, I don't think I ever dealt in traveler checks. The fact is I can't recall ever having traveler checks.

LEHNER: Well, list the banks that you've had contacts with, say, since 1959.

RAY: List of contacts?

Q. Banks and the contacts?

A. I usually always deal in cash. I did have some contacts in, with a bank, before I went to Mexico in 1959-

Q. What bank?

A. -but I can't recall which one.

LANE: What city?

A. It'd be in Oklahoma probably.

Q. What kind of contact did you have with them there?

A. I think I bought some traveler checks there in 1959 when I went to Mexico. But, I can't, I can't recall the

details, but know, I knew while I was in Mexico I had some traveler checks but I can't recall the situation.

Q. All right, what other bank have you had dealings with, you told us about your cashing your check at Winnetka at the Kenmore.

A. From 1959 on down, that's it. I was in Jail and there was no.--

Q. Well, while you were in jail did you have any type of account somewhere? Money, money that you had in a bank account?

A. No, I didn't have any money.

Q. What other banks, and we're leave out for now the Birmingham Bank where you had a trust-, a safety-deposit box, what other banks did you have dealings with?

A. You mean from 1959 on down I can't think of any.

Q. To the present?

A. No, I can't think of any.

Q. Okay, why don't you continue then, with, with your account if you would.

A. Uh, Where'd you leave me off at in the, in a hotel in--

EVANS: You were in E. -- You were in E. St. Louis.

A. I told you --

EVANS: One question, one additional question.

In E. St. Louis did you see any of the relatives that you had gone there to see?

A. No one.

Q. You didn't see anybody?

A. I mentioned Goins, he might of told them that --

Q. Goins was the only one that you saw?

A. -I was going out of the country, and I also -- but I also told my brother Jerry the same thing so it wouldn't been -- I think Goins mentioned something about the police hanging around my relatives house or something because he lived right close to them.

HAUSMAN: You siad before there were several family member and associates that you were there to see about, besides Goins, whoelse, did you go to see maybe--

A. I didn't catch the first part of your question.

Q. A little while ago you said that you were going to go that area to see some family members and other associates, besides Goins what other people would you have gone back ther to see, possibly you didn't see them because they weren't around but you wanted to see up there.

A. Uh, I don't really know who I wanted to see in East St. Louis. I didn't know too many people in that area. I knew quite a few people in the, in St.-, in Quincy, Illinois, people I knew for years, you know, on the street and inside. But I didn't know too many people in that area. If I said other associates that's probably and over statement because Owens was the only other one I knew and he was, I think he was an informer anyway, so I got 20 years and he got seven, so I would be, I wouldn't been looking for him.

Q. Which other people were there in Quincy that you knew once.

A. I knew considerable people in Quincy. Ted Crowley; Ralph Davis, of course he was dead; Junior Qualls and his dad; Betty Bradfield; there's various people in Quincy, Illinois.

Q. What were these people you would of looked up at that time?

A. I would of probably had if they would of been there but they were either going or, or died or were in Jail. The only one I knew there was, was Ted Crowley and a fellow called "Kurt Job" and that's the only two I, I recognized. I think the other Shirt I mentioned, I believe he was dead. I may, I may of got '67 mixed up with 1959.

HAUSMAN: Okay.

LEHNER: Where were you when the Alton Bank Robbery took place?

A. When was that?

Q. Have you heard of the Alton Bank Robbery?

A. I've read something about it in Huie's book, but I don't know --

Q. Other than hearing about it and, or reading about it in Huie's book you didn't care about the Alton Bank Robbery?

A. No, not, not outside of his book.

I think Percy Foreman mentioned it to me.

Q. Oh, in what context?

A. Huh?!

Q. In what context?

A. Uh, after he thought we were going to get the guilty

plea he came up there with various, it must of been 40 or 50, 40 or 50 robberies, I think that was one of them. I think they were bank robberies and, let's see, Alton, Birmingham, E. St. Louis and Springfield, plus several supermarkets. And he told me it was kind of foolish, and he told me if we entered the guilty plea the State, the Government would want to know where I got the money at. So, I told him, I said I can cop out on one of these robberies but then when they start wanting details I might have some problem supplying them.

LANE: What you mean, you'd cop out to a robbery that you did commit or did not commit?

A. I did not commit. He wanted me to, you know, admit to a robbery in order to squelch, in other words, whatever you want to call it, he wanted just to, you know, account for the money that I'd spent on the street. And I just mentioned to him that I couldn't.

LEHNER: The money that had spent on the street?

A. Yes. Nine hundre--, a thousand dollars, ten thousand, whatever it was. And I told I couldn't -- I told him, I said, well you have a problem there because if they start cross-examining you on the, on the details it would of been, it would of been a problem of suppling the details. And, he said, well that's right, he says, so he never did - he never did press it any farther.

Q. Other than that, for that problem of supplying details you would of pleaded guilty to a bank robbery that you did not commit?

A. No, I wouldn't of. That was just my answer to him. I said, well how, how would we work out the details when they started to examine me on details, and he said, well that's - he said, maybe that's right, so he just --

Q. Well, did he phrase it that he wanted you to plead guilty to a bank robbery that you did not oommit or that he was asking you if you did commit the bank robbery?

A. I think he wanted me to plead guilty to one that I didn't commit. But it wasn't -- I wasn't only banks, it was supermarkets and various places where I had been and they were unsolved crimes and

Q. What was his reason for wanting you to plead guilty to a bank robbery that you did not commit?

A. To account for the money that I had spend on the street.

Q. Why did he want to do that?

A. Well, to make the government's case to look, credibility.

That's his story but I, it sounds weak but that's what he put on me.

Q. And he mentioned the Alton bank robbery?

A. I think he mentioned -- Yeah, I think that's one of them he mentioned, he mentioned several of them.

Q. Well have you heard who committed the Alton bank robbery?

A. Well, I assumed since the FBI solves all the crimes, all these crimes would of been solved including the only at Alton.

Q. You have not heard who committed it?

A. No, I haven't heard.

Q. And you haven't heard any speculation as to who?

A. No, I haven't even discussed it except with you here.

Q. Okay. Continue, why don't you --

LANE: Who did it, do you know?

LEHNER: Why can't you continue on in you account?

A. I think I should mention before we go too further about various, the robberies. I think most of this speculation come out before -- The FBI didn't find out where I was out between the time I escaped until the time I returned, until I went to Canada, they didn't know that until I told William Bradford Huie. Well most of these various robberies around the country were attributed to me-- were attributed to me within that period and once, once I told Huie where I was at, and I think the FBI was able to pinpoint where I was at every day, I think most of these robberies they, they quit talking about them I think. Because once they, once they got down to the, you know, the day, the date--

EVANS: What's the date you left E. St. Louis?

A. Well I'm -- I'm going by what I read, I read, you know, the government's record. I've got down July 15th but I don't have no recollection, I may have been-- The way I did I back tracted it from the motel that I check into and - in a, on a sub-, a suburb of Montreal, I think I checked in there on the July 17th. So, backtracking I'd of had to left E. St. Louis the 15th.

Q. Where'd you go from E. St. Louis?

A. Uh, Indi-- Indiana, uh, Indianapolis.

Q. Where did you stay in there?

A. A hotel.

Q. Do you remember the name of the hotel?

A. No I can't recall.

LEHNER: That's the one you told us was red and was sort of broken down?

A. Kind of a brick, yeah, opal.

Speaking of names of hotels on these, the one hotel was the Milner Hotel in Quincy and I don't know the --

LEHNER: How do you spell that?

A. MILNER, I think, but I don't know the name of the other one.

Q. And what days did you stay there?

A. Well, I stayed there after, after I left the, after I left the Indian Trail Restaurant, but I don't know just, I think I stayed several days in one and several days in the other, you know, to keep the heat off of me. And then I went -- I think stayed in one, one in the hotel called the Victor Hotel.

Q. What name did you use at the Milner and the Victor?

A. Probably Rayns. I know if P stayed three or four or five days I would use my correct identification.

Q. Do you recall how long you stayed at each hotel?

A. Probably not more than four or five days each. I think I stayed at the Victor --

Q. What days are we talking about now if can try to pinpoint it?

A. It would be between June the 27th or 8th when I left, when I left Winnetka until sometime in July around the 12th, 13th of July. That's the closest I can get to it.

Q. Continue.

A. Well, where'd you have me now in Indiana?

EVANS: In Indiana, right. Indianapolis.

A. Well, let's see, I must, I must of left there the - I left E. St. Louis the 15th, I must of left there the 16th, and I crossed into, into Canada the same day, the 16th. And I believe I, let's see, I believe it's the night of the 16th I don't think I checked into any motel, I think I just slept in the car, I know, I know the police had stopped me two or three times on sleeping in the car but I'd just tell them that I was, got sleepy and I wanted to rest awhile.

I think on the 17th, now I'm going by the Government, I think the government stipulation on the 17th, I staying in mo-, motel on the, the suburb, I think I stayed there three or four hours, maybe a little long on the suburbs of Montreal. And, it was that night - It must of been that night that I went into Montreal and cased this bar and this girl works in the bar, the whore house, and this was in the Frency section. I'm, I'm not sure just where it would be at on the street, but it would be in the St. Catherine East, probably between, somewhere between 600 and 1200 block in that area on the lefthand side of the street going east, going towards the French Quarters.

Q. Had you been in Montreal before.

A. Yes.

Q. When?

A. Uh, 1959.

Q. Did you know any people and did you make any acquaintances in 1959 in Montreal?

A. No.

Q. Oh, where'd, where'd you go?

(Mr. Lane has to add another tape).

EVANS: What was the purpose of your trip in 1959?

A. Well, it was my intention to stay up there if could find employment. At the, at the time the police were after me for --

Q. Where did you stay then?

A. 1959?

Q. Yes.

A. I stayed in a, not too far from the train station.

I went up there on a train and I stayed in, probably about three or four blocks from the train station. I think the - I think the train station is, is in the Queen Elizabeth Hotel.

Q. yeah.

A. the train station is underneath if you ever been there.

Q. And how long did you stay there in 1959?

A. the first time?

Q. Yeah.

A. Uh, probably about three weeks.

Q. Okay, where did you go, what did you while you there that period? Did you establish any relationship with any person,

anybody that you saw on your second trip?

A. No, the first I didn't, I didn't do to9 much there. I stayed in the, well Montreal is the, kind of a separate city, once side is English and one side's French. I stayed in the English section that time and I mostly - I checked on apartments two or three times and they got some type of thing they call social insurance that you have to have before you get employment, and at the time, the police in St. Louis they were after me for some robbery, and anyway I got short of money and I assumed I couldn't stay there so I left. But I didn't make any type of contacts or, or I didn't make no attempts to leave the country, I just wanted to stay right in Canada.

Q. Yeah, did you -- Did you, were you involved in any ciminal action while you were in Canada at that period?

A. Uh, I don't think so. I may of told Huie that I robbed something or something, but I don't, I, I've -- I wasn't --

Q. Under what name were you in Canada at that time?

A. Uh, I believe it was O'Connor.

Q. You were using the O'Connor alias?

A. Yes.

Q. First, first name?

A. No the last name.

Q. What was your first, what was the first name you were using?

A. I can't recall. I just recall the O'Connor name because later I got arrested in St. Louis by a police named O'Connor and he accused me of using his father's name for committing robberies. That's the only reason I recall the

O'Connor name.

LEHNER: We are going to take a, a 5 minute break for our Stenographer. Before we do I just wanted to put in the record that the map that Mr. Ray had drawn for us previous to the luncheon break, he had signed during the luncheon break while we were not on the record, it was witnessed by Mr. Lane and Mr. Hausman and it's noted at Exhibit 2.

Let us take a break, please.

(A recess was taken at 2:50, pm).

LEHNER: Okay, it's now three minutes to three, December the 2nd, 1977, the same people are here that were here before the break.

Why don't you continue, Mr. Ray, chronological.

A. I believe I was asked, someone was asking me the question about was I in Canada in 1959?

EVANS: Yeah.

A Do you have anything further on that? -----
Well, not apparently I, apparently I arrived in the suburbs of Montreal July 17th and I cased this bar on E., E. Catherine Street during that evening, picked up a girl and took her to her apartment. Now this apartment is on, it's in the French section and I, if I had a map I could show- point it out within a four or five block area but I can't. I would say that, I'd say the apartment would of been about four or five hundred blocks east, kind of sit on a slight hill. The next night, July the 18th I picked up this girl again in the same bar and

we went back together and the night before that I'd measured the house off by counting the houses down from the side of the street plus I'm not sure if I got the number of the house or not, I may have, but I was trying to determine where the house was in relation, you know, from one house to the next until I got to the regular house. This would of been -- I also determined where I parked the car at. Now, on, let's see, July the 18th I picked her up again, we went back to the same place, this was on the second floor. You had to go up a flight of steps it was on the second floor, and the same procedure we used the first time except the first time when I went in there she let me in the door and she got the money, I think it was \$25 and she took it down the hall, and I guess she gave it, I assumed she gave it to whoever was running the house. And the next night it was the same procedure all over again except when she got ready to leave why I put a pistol on her and took her down, went down the hall with her, and when she knocked on the door I just went on inside with her. And, the guy, the proprietor in there he was apparently a Frenchman, a small fellow, and I asked him for the money and he said something about he didn't have much, I think he had five or ten dollars and then I become a little more hostile with him and told him I wanted the rest of it, and he got me - he had some up in the cabinet. It was kind of a small room, and after I got the money from him I put it in my pocket naturally.

LEHNER: How much was that?

A. I think ultimately it was about \$1700, mixed United

States and currency money. United States and Canadian currency. And after I made her take her stockings off and get under the bed, and it was kind of a small bed. Then I tied him up with her stockings as best I could and then I, I run out, run out the door and run down the stairs and I had the car parked about three, one-two-three, about three and a half blocks away. And I got in the car and went over in the - I dove around, I got back on St. Catherine Street E. This time I went south, I went in the English section and I stayed there in a parking lot the rest of the night I didn't go into a motel or anything. And, that was on the, that was the, that would of been on the 18th, if I, if I've got it wrote down right.

HAUSMAN: Is that the first time you used your pistol since you obtained it?

A. That's correct, yes.

Q. And did this establishment have a bouncer or a guard or anything like that?

A. I guess he was, he had a, I guess - I guess he was, it was, it just looked like a rooming house and-I don't know about if are talking/he had a "Panderer" around or anything? I don't think, I mean, I didn't notice anyone, it just, it just the two individuals is all I saw in there.

Q. They didn't scream or anything when you went running out?

A. She didn't, no. Uh huh, I had her under the bed. And, I guess she figured I might shoot her or something.

EVANS: You had her on the bed?

A. Under the bed.

Q. Under the bed.

HAUSMAN: What direction did you run/^{out}when you took the money and put it in your pocket and you ran? You didn't hear nobody screaming after you or --

A. If they did I didn't hear them because I, it didn't talke me long to get downstairs.

EVANS: Had you checked in at the, the Montreal apartments? The Har-K Apartments?

A. Yeah, I think -- Yes, I'd done checked in there, I'm almost positive.

EVANS: Under what name?

RAY: That would been, yeah I think that was the first time I used the Galt name.

HAUSMAN: Where did you -- Where did you get that name from?

A. I don't -- I don't recall. I got it somewhere but I can't recall where I got it.

HAUSMAN: Had you used it before?

A. No, I think I decided on it before I got into Canada or maybe after I got there, but I think the first, the first time I ever used the Galt name was on, that, that would of been on July the 18th when I rented, rented the, let's see, 18th -- I can't -- I can't get these dates straight. I think, now, I'm going here by what I've got wrote down on these dates. I -- I got rented apartment. I know I rented it six months, I took out a six month lease on it.

EVANS: Where was that apartment in location, in reference to the bar where you picked this girl up at?

A. That's quite a ways. I'd say at least 2½ miles, but it was in the same, same, it was in the French section except the bar was close to the English part of the city. The, the apartment was 28, 2589 East Notre - Notre - Notre Dame Street.

HAUSMAN: Did they have a parking area or a garage for these apartments? Was there parking spaces back in, back behind the apartments some places in Montreal have, or, what were you going to do with the car?

A. Well it was my, I think, to answer your first question I think the parking lot, I think there was a parking lot down the street there, but it wasn't connected with the hotel, you just had to rent it or something.

Q. Did you?

A. And--

Q. Did you rent a parking space there?

A. I don't know if I did or not, I made, I can't recall. But I know I had the car parked down there somewhere, but I guess, I must of, it could of been an empty lot but I think it was a parking space there, I think it was a cheap parking space in that area because that area of town is not too expensive anyway. And, but I couldn't -- I couldn't answer you specifically whether I rented it or not.

Q. What did you do with your car? Did you park it on the street? Did you park it in that garage, you moved there for quite a while.

A. Yeah, I, I can't recall. I can't recall what I did with it. I know I had it parked around in that area somewhere. I think I rented, I think rented a parking space though, a cheap parking space because that's kind of a rundown neighborhood and things really are not too expensive, so, I assumed I must of rented a parking space there.

Q. What name did you use for that?

A. Probably the Galt name although I had the car registered under Rayns, but see I - I just don't know because I was using two names at that time and I'm not positive, I mean, what name I used. Now, because I hadn't established the Galt name too clear.

Q. At that point why didn't you just your Rayns names, you were now in a foreign country and you already had established ID in the Rayns, why did you switch names?

A. Yeah, but I was going to stay up there, I wanted to get a, I wanted to get a, establish a Canadian, you know, a Canadian birth, a Canadian birth and things like that, and Rayns was all in the United States and at that time it wasn't my intention to come back to the United States so I wanted to keep the --

LEHNER: You were going to establish a Canadian birth; is that what you said?

A. Uh, well, yeah, Canadian citizenship or whatever you want to call it.

Q. Yeah. Well, if you used the name of Galt you were using a real person; right?

A. No, it's just a --

Q. Well, how were they going to establish a birth?

A. Well, I knew I couldn't establish anything in the Rayns, that's a, that's all United States identification.

Q. Well you know there is a real person by the name of Eric Galt; right?

A. Well, I know now but I didn't know at the time.

But --

Q. And you know he lives in an area not too far from the real Paul Bridgeman and the real George Ramon Snyed; right?

A. I know it now but I didn't know it at the time.

Q. Well, if you were going to establish an iden-, identification you'd had to use a birth date of a real person, right, so it could be checked; isn't that true?

A. Yeah, that wasn't -- I mean that wasn't no, just the one thing, there was other angles too. I mean, that was just one of the angles, but, there was no - I knew I couldn't establish no Canadian identification under the Rayns name because that was a United States citizenship and I wanted to, you know, use another name for the Canadian citizenship. Of course, that didn't mean that wasn't going to apply for a pass-, for a passport or birth certificate in a different name.

Q. Were you planning to apply for a passport or birth certificate under the name of Galt?

A. Uh, no. When I first come there, that's one of the first things I did was call the travel agency trying to establish a, trying to find out what the procedure was for

getting a passport and I got false information. It wasn't false but it just wasn't thorough enough. They told me, uh, it was necessary to have a Guarantor, someone who knew you two years, to vouch for your passport and of course I found out later that that wasn't necessarily so, you just had to, you know, make a sworn statement that you --

HAUSMAN: Well, who gave you that information.

A. On a, a travel agency, I called it on the phone.

Q. What about the information you received on Canada when you were back in Chicago?

A. See, I didn't--

Q. You say you got a couple of letter from the Canadian Embassy?

A. That wasn't passport that was just immigration information.

Q. You got a few letters from them?

A. Yes.

Q. All just about immi-- immigrating?

A. Yeah, about the vir--, virtues of Canada and things of that nature. There was no how to get a passport after you get there or anything of that nature.

LEHNER: Well in 1968 you used the names of real people, Snyed and Bridgeman in order to get identification; right?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that true?

A. Yes.

Q. In 1967 when you went there why didn't you also use the name of a real person to get identification?

A. Well I was too cautious when I went there the first time, and of course the second time it didn't make any difference, I didn't have anything to loose. But, I should of been less cautious the first time and, and went ahead and, well the fact is I should of stayed there two years and tried to, you know, get a passport under that -- in fact I did try to get a passport through a female upthere but I couldn't--

Q. Under what name?

A. What was her name?

Q. Under what name?

A. Well, I was just going to have her for, you know swear that she knew me for two years but I decided that that not, might not be prudent because she was employed by the Canadian Government.

Q. Well, when, when did you decide that you were going to try to use her to swear that she knew you two years in order to get identification?

A. I first thought about it, I went to a resort in--

Q. Gray Rocks you are talking about?

A. Huh?

Q. You talking about Gray Rocks?

A. Gray Rocks, that's correct.

Q. Well, you decided that you were going to use her to help you get a passport; is that right?

A. Yes.

Q. When did you first find out that there was a real Eric Galt?

A. Probably when I, when I read Gerald Franks book, it might --

Q. Well, how were you going to get a passport if there was no person such as Eric Galt in existence, even if you had her to say she knew you for two years and swear to it?

A. Well, I thought that, that -- The information I got on the phone I thought that's all you have to do is just take somebody down there, but they had to know you two years and they had to make a sworn statement that they knew you two years.

Q. Well, how were you going to get a birth certificate and how were they going to check that you were a real person if, if at that time you didn't even know that there was a such a person as Eric Galt?

A. I didn't even know you needed a birth certificate. I the only thing I thought you just had to get somebody to swear you, knew you two years, and walk on down there and say well, here I am, I've knew him two years and maybe they'd give him identification.

Q. When did you find out otherwise?

A. Oh, when I went back the second time.

Q. How'd you find out otherwise?

A. Well, I went directly, instead of calling I went directly to the travel agency and --

Q. How long were you in Canada the second time before you went to the travel agency?

A. It was probably the next day.

Q. Well, had you stayed, had you stayed overnight before there?

A. Well, I stayed in this -- I rented this room from the Polish lady.

Q. Well, what name were you prepared to use with the Polish lady?

A. At that time? If she'd of asked me I don't what I would of give her. It's a -- I'm -- I apparently had one made up to give her but I can't recall which one I was prepared to give her.

Q. And the very next day you went to the passport agency?

A. I went to the passport agency or I -- I --I'm inclined to think I went to the newspapers and got a name out of the newspaper files before I went to the passport agency.

Q. Well, how many days were you there the second time before you went to the passport agency?

A. It was probably right after I went to -- I think as soon as I got the, I don't know what day I got up there, I imagine it was the following Monday if I got up there on a weekend, as soon as I got the name out of the newspaper I went to the passport, the travel agency.

Q. When you went to the newspaper place you were looking for the name, the, the identification of a real person; right?

A. Yes.

Q. You had not yet gone to the passport agency?

A. No, I'm positive of that because when I went there I gave her a name. Well all you need, you knw at that time, all you needed was someone who would guarantee your name that he knew you for two, that he or she knew you for two

years; right?

A. Yes.

Q. So for all you know at that time you still did not need a real person; right? The time you went to the newspapers.

A. How's that again, I can't --

Q. The time you went to look up the newspapers you still had the same impression that you had the year before when you were planning to have this lady from Gray Rocks say you knew-, she knew you, Eric Galt, for a couple of years; right?

A. Yes.

Q. So why'd you have to get someone, a real person? Why didn't you still use an alais, any other alais name, why did you have to go to the newspapers because you didn't at that time yet know that you needed a real person with a birth certificate?

A. I-I-I -- No, I can't answer that, I can't -- I just can't get these things down straight, I know what I did but I can't get the sequence down, what day I went. I know I went -- I know I went to the newspaper office, I know I got three names out of there, I know I called the names up on the telephone, two of them.

Q. What I'm getting at --

A. Yeah.

Q. What I'm getting at is, since there was a real Eric Galt and since he lives in the area of Bridgeman and Sneyd isn't it possible that in '67 you knew you needed a real person?

A. No. No.

Q. It's just coincidence that there is an Eric Galt that lives near Sneyd and, and Bridgeman?

A. That's right. If, if I would knew what I knew the second, if it knew it the first time I wouldn't be here now, I'd be in Australia somewhere. It wasn't my intentions, if that's what you are getting at, to come back to this place, because I'd reather be in a lunatic assylum than be in a penitentiary or Jeff City.

Q. Well when did you first get the name Galt?

A. I can't re- -- I don't -- I first used it when I rented that room in Montreal, it's Har-K Aparptments.

Q. Did you know about, that you were going to use that name when you were still in Jeff City?

A. No, I never, I didn't have no idea I'd use that name in Jeff City. I don't know when I picked it up. But probably I picked it up in Chicago when I, probably when I was going to leave or something of that nature.

Q. Did you see the name Galt on a road sign?

A. No, I never saw it on a road sign.

Q. Did you ever tell anybody that you saw it on a road sign?

A. No, I never did.

Q. Did you ever tell Huie that?

A. No.

Q. Do you know how he got that information?

A. He made it up.

Q. Is there a real, a town Galt on the way to Montreal from, from the Chicago area?

A. I think there is. I think I looked it up after I read Huie's book. And I think, that's been several years ago. I think there's a town named Galt. Because that's an English name and it's probably fairly common.

Q. Where - Where as you best recollect now, will you give us some alternatives, as you said sometimes you are not exactly 100 percent sure and you have alternatives, what are alternatives that you think could possibly be the truth as to how you got the Galt name?

A. It, I apparently seen it written down somewhere, but where I seen it written down I dodn't know. Because that's the only way you could get a name is, you know, to see it written down somewhere, or some former associate maybe, I know the Lowmeyer name now, I got it from a convict, I'd heard his name, I didn't even know him, I heard somebody talking about him several times and it's, it's a easy name to remember because you know it's long and it's not a Smith or Jones. So, the Galt name stands out too, you know it's different than the average name.

Q. Where'd you see it, where were you when you saw it written down?

A. Well, I don't know, I don't know where I could of seen it at, I've read in a magazine article I've seen it, it had a Galt name in a pocket novel.

Q. Could that be true?

A. No, impositive. Now, I got that book -- I tried to get the book but I couldn't find the book, it's by A n R ,

he said he names, but I --

LEHNER: You -- Pardon me.

HAUSMAN: The writer Ayn Rand.

LEHNER: Oh, Ayn Rand.

LANE: There is, I believe there is a character.

A. Well, I got the book.

LEHNER: What's the name of the character?

LANE: Galt.

LEHNER: What's the full name of Galt?

HAUSMAN: John Galt.

A. But it's a different name, I, the one I was using was Eric Galt. But, anyway, the only book I ever written, I got a book, I tried to find it, but I couldn't find the book, I did get one named Fountain Head, but it had a different name in it, so --

But I, I could of very well seen that book, but I don't ever recall reading that book so I don't think unless it was an advertisement or something I might of seen the last name.

Q. Had you ever sat down with the phone directory, maybe in Chicago, and gone through it and try to find a name to use in Canada?

A. I don't -- I don't recall going through it in Chicago. I know when I arrived in Birmingham I went through the directory. I was trying to find ot if I had the same name that someone else had and it might be confused. But there was just one Galt in there I think.

Q. But you knew when you got to Canada you were going

to try to establish a new identity?

A. Yes.

Q. So you -- Had you given some thought as to what name you were going to use?

A. Yes.

Q. What sources were you thinking of, or what were you going to use to try to get a new name?

A. I'd come up with that name in Chicago but I just don't know where, what I, where I'd -- I was taking first things first, you know, I was in Chicago I had to get a job, I had to get identification and then go to Canada. I didn't -- I didn't plan this whole thing out seven or eight years in advance.

Q. All right. You are here in Chicago you end up spending seven weeks in Chicago or the Illinois area, after the first couple of week you realize that you are going to go to Canada soon, right?

A. Yes.

Q. So you start giving it some thought what's going to happen when you get to Canada; right?

A. Yeah.

Q. Did anybody else in Chicago or Southern Illinois area suggest that name to you?

A. No. But I probably got it in Chicago, I very well could of got it out of the phone book but I just don't have no recollection of where I got it. The only name out there that I recollect is the LOWmeyer and the two bonafided names in Canada, the Sneyd and Bridgeman.

Q. What about the Willard name?

A. Uh, now I have some recollection of that name somewhere but I don't know where I got it at. But it must of been some kind of a criminal associate because most of my namese were, not most of, but some of them comes from some type of indirect criminal associate. In otherwards, maybe somebody, someone else used that name for an alias and I heard about it or something and --

LEHENR: Where'd you get the Lowmeyer name from?

A. That come from -- that was someone who'd been in the penitentiary from Quincy, Illinois.

Q. What was the first name of the person in the penitentiary?

A. Well there was a Harvey Lowmeyer, I met him once.

Q. When you got the Galt name did you get Eric at the same time or did you get Eric and Galt from different sources?

A. No, that all come at the same time, or at least I put it together at the same time.

Q. What about Doug Collins, you ever use that name?

A. Doug Collins, no, I never used that name, no.

Q. It doesn't sound familiar at all?

A. No.

LEHNER: What name did you use in Los Angeles?

A. Galt.

Q. Any other name?

A. No, I can't think of any. When I was fooling with those people with getting those, like this Six Condor Street, I mentioned awhile ago that, you know, I got arrested at in

Montreal-, in Toronto.

HAUSMAN: The Jaywalking ticket?

A. Yeah. That's Six Condor Street I gave you. I may have used a different name there, I'm getting these women's addresses and things and, you know, to get their addresses. Now, I'm not positive but I, the only reason, the only name I can recollect using out there is the Galt name.

LEHNER: How do you get Six Condor Street?

A. I got it off one of those addresses.

Q. How did you get the address?

A. I think I got it out of the Free Press, the Los Angeles Free Press, an underground newspaper.

Q. What did you do when you got that address?

A. I just kept it for future reference I guess. I had a bunch of them.

Q. Did you send photographs of yourself to the people at those addresses?

A. At one time I sent a series of photographs before I got plastic surgery and they were all, well, I had a suit coat on and they were all, they were all profile view.

Q. What was the purpose in sending all those photographs out?

A. That's kind of foolish, at one time I thought I'd get, you know, heat on me crossing these bord-, crossing the border plus the escape and all that. And I wasn't -- At that time I was working on a procedure where I thought I could get a merchant seaman papers and I was going to -- I was going

use them to get these crazy pictures out, the ones I was sending to these people. Then I'd get plastic surgery and put them on the Merchant Seaman papers, and, but I never, I know I contacted the Coast Guard several times but I never did go through with it. I think I was probably, well, I thought I had more heat on me than I actually had on me.

LEHNER: Well, how would it of helped you if you had these other pictures that didn't look like you because they were prior to the plastic surgery and these different addresses, how would that help you?

A. Well I thought -- All right, I suppose if I would of been over in the Pacific somewhere and these sea-, if they had a record of my, of my pictures in the, on the Coast, on file in the Coast Guard then it would been difficult to match them up. What -- How --

Q. How would the Coast Guard get?

A. Well, they could get, well, if they got my picture put on the papers they would of had it.

Q. And you were sending photographs to different people from, from ads they put into the Free Press; is that right?

A. That's correct.

Q. Well, how was that going to help you, the fact that different people, civilians would have your photograph that was taken prior to your plastic surgery?

A. Well, it was foolish thinking but I thought it would cause some confussion or something if I did get some, you know, some type of a, -- See, there's a guy who escaped from Missouri, he got on the top ten just like, you know, he escaped about a

year before I did. And I was thinking at one time that I had a lot more heat on me than I did on account of I escaped from inside the walls. Now, specifically I- I sent these pictures, these picture out before I got the plastic surgery. I intended to get two phases of plastic surgery; once on the nose and the other on the ear, because that's what shows up in the photograph. I thought maybe then if I could get a merchant seaman's paper while I was in California and somewhere, work somewhere around where I could get someone else finger prints and then, you know, go ahead and get the papers. And then I'd be on a ship somewhere, and then later if I did get on the top 10 or something why these pictures I circulated around, you know, they wouldn't correspond with the ones on the --

Q. The pictures you circulated around were under the name of Galt; right?

A. Yeah.

Q. And you thought that the authorities might be able to get these photographs from these various people that had ads in the paper?

A. I assumed that type is all informers, I don't know, but I just --

Q. You assume what?

A. I assume most of that type are, from my information most of them are, well I wouldn't say they are informers but they can't stand up under too much pressure from the --

Q. Who can't?

A. These type of pictur--, people that run these ads in newspapers.

HAUSMAN: The time that you are developing this entire scheme you are in California; right?

A. Yes.

Q. And you are already at liberty for about six months or so?

A. Yeah, maybe nine or ten, yes.

Q. Nine or ten. You've had no real heat or pressure anywhere; right?

A. Yeah, but I think crossing the border and I escaped from inside the walls and there's, there's not a lot of pressure but it's, it's an accumulative effect.

Q. But at this point you've been, from the - since the time you escaped what were you anticipating your future troubles, what type of problems were you anticipating? You were doing quite well, the whole time you were at liberty, you had a job, you'd been to Canada and Mexico, and now you are out in California 10 months after your escape, what are the troubles you might have?

A. Well, I mean, I wasn't anticipating it, it was in the back of my mind that I could very well get a little heat on me in these crossings of the border. I'd been involved in some type of smuggling business in Mexico, and it was enough for me right then to assume there would be a strong possible of future problems at that time. I wasn't thinking about guns or going into Mexico I just thought, plus the Rosenson name, stuff like that. I don't think you get paranoid, you felt, figure that something could happen, you could get heat after things like that, it was pretty strong.

Q. Are you allergic to sea air or salt water?

A. On the Gulf of Mexico I was or I just to get a headache a lot in that area.

Q. Did you ever tell that to anybody?

A. I had this trouble in Leavenworth, I got a headache a couple of times. I know one time in Canada because we were discussing where we would go, New Orleans or Mobile, I wanted to go to Birmingham because, it wasn't the climate but I wanted a bigger city. But as far as the climate I'd been to New Orleans two or three times and I'd usually always end up with a headache or something.

EVANS: After the hold up of this whore house what did you do after you left the car in the parking lot? What did you do after that?

A. I don't know if there is anything I did after that.

Q. You mean, you had money now; right?

A. Yeah, I - I had - but what few clothing -- I didn't have no clothing.

Q. Where was the clothing store in relationship to the apartment?

A. Um, they were in the English section of the city. I can't tell you just the address but it was, it was in Montreal East and West. It was somewhere in the west part of St. Catherine's Street.

Q. What was the purpose of buying the clothing, the suits?

A. I believe I bought one, one suit at that time. There was two -- well, one purpose is that at the time I didn't have any, hardly any other clothing, that's about all I had. And,

later I made the decision to Bis--, to Gray Rocks and I would need clothing up there.

Q. When did you make the decision to go to Gray Rocks?

A. I don't know just what, what date I made it, but --

Q. Uh, when in relationship to your meeting with Raoul?

A. I don't know when that got in the back of my mind, about the possibility of meeting a woman and trying to get a passport through her.

Q. Why Gray Rocks?

A. I don't -- I don't -- Well, I didn't pick out that. I went to a resort - I went to a travel agency and asked them to pick a recommended place where you could make acquaintances I think it was.

LEHNER: What travel agency?

A. I don't recall the name of it.

Q. Where was it?

A. I think, was it the Kennedy Travel Agency?

Q. The same travel agency you used to get a passport the next year?

A. Uh, no, no. No, that wasn't the one. Uh, I don't recall the name of it, and I don't recall where it was at. But it was a different one than when I got the passport.

HAUSMAN: At this time had you given any thought to getting a job and trying to establish a legitimate identity in Canada?

A. Well, I'd given that a thought, yeah. But, after I found out the information about the two years I didn't want, I didn't want to stay there two years, but I had different -

in other words I was pulling in different directions. I was trying to get a passport from this woman and this guy named Raoul, he mentioned the passport and they had another option of two years. And, I wanted to get it as quick as I could because I just didn't see no point in staying there two years if it was necess--, if I could of got out on a earlier date.

Q. But you met the - you went to Gray Rocks before you met Raoul?

A. No, I went there after.

Q. After you met Raoul?

A. Yes, yes.

Q. So after you purchased the clothes then what did you do? How did you get to the Nep-, Neptune Bar or, had you been in the Neptune Bar when you were there in '59?

A. No.

When I went down there I was most- in the beginning I was just following drunks and things like that, I was going to try to roll somebody and get his passport, but I never could get one that I thought I could, you know, handle him or anything like that where I could get his, get his identification.

Q. But you had a gun; right?

A. Well, I didn't -- I don't ever recall carrying a gun down there, but I guess beings you mentioned it I could of, but I, holding up somebody that is drunk with a gun to get his passport I don't think, I mean, beings you mentioned it that might - that might be a pretty good idea - but I never did consider, you know, holding up someone for his identification.

I did follow him -- follow drunks out two or three times in that general area. And I use to go into bars and talk and, you know, inquire about the seaman papers and things like that. I think one time I even made some effort to get a seaman's paper from a Merchant Marines club in that area, but there was some mention of a waiting list or something, but I never did formally apply for anything.

Q. You ever been in a fist fight?

A. Have I ever been?

Q. In a fist fight, right.

A. It's been a long time.

Q. How long?

A. Oh, let's see, probably Jeff City. That would of probably been --

Q. Before Jeff City?

A. No, I've never been real, I've never been in a whole lot of brawls. I try to dodge them all them, but usually if somebody grabs me or something I'm more or less interested in getting away from them or use the pistol.

Q. All right. We are talking about rolling drunks then, right?

A. Yeah.

Q. And you realize of course if you are going to roll a drunken sailor that you might end up in some fistcuffs; right?

A. Yeah, yes.

Q. And you took that into consideration, rather than use the gun?

A. Uh, I think -- Yeah, I think I can handle someone who's drunk and maybe, because I was fairly well conditioned if he were a little bit smaller than me. But I just never did think about, about the gun for some reason.

Q. Okay.

A. Okay, I mean, there's different types of fist fighting you know if someone just fights because he wants to fight or in otherwards if you wanted --

HAUSMAN: Well, tell us about how you existed in Canada, what were you doing on a daily basis?

A. Well, most of the time after I checked, after I rented the room in Notre Dame I, after I purchased the clothing I think I got them fairly quick, probably a couple of days or the day after the robbery, I started going down to the, in that general area of where the waterfront is and inquiring about passports and talking to people and I wasn't taking too many chances, I was just feeling them out. And --

Q. You were going down to these bars at night?

A. Yes.

Q. What were you doing during the day?

A. Not much of anything. Well sometimes I'd go down in the day and mostly it'd be after, after supper, dinner, the noon meal. Because you know you can't - it's difficult to throw anybody during the daytime.

Q. Where were you staying during the day, what were you doing?

A. Not much of anything. I just stayed around there in the rooming house or around in the room I had rented.

I wasn't doing too much of anything at that time. I can't think of anything that I was doing.

Q. Were you sightseeing, window shopping, were you meeting anybody?

A. No, I wasn't -- No, I wasn't interested that. I wasn't involved in no type of females or anybody, I was just, I more or less stayed pretty close to the room and I might walk around a little bit and that would be it. I might walk around a little bit and that would be it.

Q. Now you started frequenting the bars down by the waterfront?

A. Yes.

Q. Why type of bars were they?

A. I don't recall. I don't recall those that I went to. I had been in them. I couldn't recall any of the names of them. I described - I think I described some of them to Huie and I think he went up there and based on the description I gave him he found them, so, I could probably three or four but I couldn't give you the names of any of them. The one that I met this guy who called himself Raoul in, he, he - Huie found that one after I described it to him.

Q. Before you started getting involved with Raoul, were there any other contacts that you had made in any of these bars who seemed promising like Raoul?

A. I think maybe someone told him that I was making inquiries because I don't know how, I made inquiries like that a lot of times before in bars. It's just a certain way you talk and you don't, you don't ask anyone that que-, that

type of question, you know, right off, you got to work around to it. But, I asked him about - I think I mentioned I was from the United States and I, I'd asked him how you'd go about getting, would it be difficult for someone from the United States to get Canadian Seamen Papers or something of that order. And, then one thing leads to another. That's--

Q. Did you tell -- Do you remember telling Dan Rather that you had met some people in Canada who were dope smugglers?

A. No, but that, that would of probably been the Raoul that he was talking about. I didn't tell him I met people. If I did, a lot of times it's a slip of the tongue, but I don't recall ever telling him that I met people, which I could of.

LEHNER: How -- You used the words "some people".

A. Well, that was probably the Raoul I was talking about. I'm not really too precise on the language, so I don't -- Dan Rather when he was here, that transcript, now that transcript is not exactly precise either. I read the transcript before I gave it to you and it's not --

HAUSMAN: What -- Were there any other criminal types that you meeting at that time in these bars?

A. I think there was other criminal types but I never did have any long association with them. I just talked to them may be, I never talked to anyone over one, one day or maybe two or three hours. Except Raoul I never did make any contact with anyone and then go back the next day and talk to him, you know, make an appointment with him and talk to him the next day, it would of been no one else.

Q. Did you pull any more jobs during this time?

A. In Canada?

Q. Yeah.

A. No, no. No, that --

Q. How was your money holding out?

A. I don't know just how money I, when, I had when I left there. I think I had about - I think I spent about a \$1,000 all the time I was there. Now, now I'm not positive on that, I've got it all wrote down somewhere, but I wasn't spending too much money. And --

Q. Well, you had gotten up there with about three hundred; right?

A. I don't think I had quite that much when I got there. I was very, I was close to being broke when I got there. I think I had about 250 at the most when I got there.

Q. And then you scored about 1700 when you hit the brothel?

A. Yes.

Q. So you had almost \$2,000?

A. Well, I had 2,000, but I, it was clothing and things like that and the Gray Rocks. Those wasn't, the Gray Rocks, I was just up there a week but, you know, it was \$150, so-- In otherwards I didn't have enough money to just lay around and think about what's going to happen a year from now, I had to --

Q. Well, when you went up to Gray Rocks what did you do?

A. I didn't do too much up there either. I finally, I did meet a woman up there and I was thinking about trying to use her as a guarantor but I decided against that later on.

Q. What was her name?

A. I don't recall her name right now. I'd rather leave these names out of it, I mean, I think you know the name, so --

LEHNER: Was she Claire Keiting?

A. Yes.

HAUSMAN: That name's been out already.

LANE: It's been out, but she's sued everybody who made reference to it except Huie because it was an America and not in Canada and she's won all her cases up until then.

HAUSMAN: Well, you didn't meet her until almost your last days you were up there; right?

A. Yes.

HAUSMAN: Had you met anybody else prior to her?

A. Well, I'd talked with a few but I never had any, I never, I never developed any further, it never got beyond the talking stage.

Q. And you didn't do anything else up, you didn't do anything else up in Gray Rocks?

A. Other than talking to a few people and I can't recall anything specific.

Q. Okay, you came back to Montreal then; right?

A. Uh, yes, I made arrangements with this woman, Keiting, the Keiting lady to see her somewhere, I think it was Montreal. But I came back, I came back to Montreal I guess.

Q. Okay. You said you had met Raoul before you went up to Gray Rocks?

A. Yes.

Q. Then, why don't you tell us about? How you met Raoul? What was your first couple of conversations with him like?

A. I don't think it's necessary for me, I got it wrote down but I think, the first few conversations are just like the conversations I always had with criminal elements, I'd just start in, you know, asking harmless questions about how I would get a passport if I'm a United States citizen and one thing leads to another and then you'd get, you'd start talking about, how would you get one illegal or something like that.

Q. Did you just walking into the bar and sit down next to him or did he sit down next to you? How did you start talking?

A. No, I, I was sitting at the bar and he sat down beside me, it was a - it was a booth, it was a booth either it was kind of a table. And, we started, started talking and then I think I'd been, a few drinks. I can't talk too good straight unless I get a drink a little bit and get more loosened up.

Q. Did he know that, before he sat down with you that you were interested in possibly making some contacts to help you, in otherwards, when he sat down did he know what you were in the bar for?

A. No, I think he, I think now he did, but I don't know, I didn't - I didn't know then. At that time I didn't know.

As I said, he may of, someone else may of told him that I was inquiring about a passport or something. So, consequently he might of sat down and started a conversation with me where I thought I'd started one with him.

LANE: It's now quarter to.

It's quarter to, if, should we break now, do you think?

LEHNER: I was thinking of this, Mr. Ray is using some papers, it might be helpful if we could get a copy of that--

LANE: I think he's got them all xeroxed for you?

RAY: No, not these.

LANE: Not those, okay.

LEHNER: Can we do that while you're discussing some matters with Mr. Ray now and then we would be in a better position to speed things up maybe in the future.

RAY: You want a copy of what I've been reading off of?

LEHNER: All -- All the papers that you have so that we might be in a position to speed it up and not, not go into great detail of matters that maybe we don't see any investigative leads into.

RAY: I'll give you, see these been notes of where -- What I try to do is, is to get things, things real clear in my mind and I, I get them and try to fill in between them.

LANE: Will that be okay, James, to make them copies of them?

RAY: Yeah, you can have these, you can make a copy of everything on there. But these are just notes for my use, if you want to copy them, why--

LEHNER: Okay, why don't we do that now. We will close, it's 16 minutes to four. We will make copies and then close and then Mr. Lane and I will discuss future plans. Okay?

Is there anything else, anything else you want to say on the record before we close the record Mr. Ray?

RAY: Uh, well, yes. I had some things here that you asked me the last time, I think you asked me the name of that street in, in Toronto wher I got arrested, it was Six Condor Street.

HAUSMAN: Is Condor Street where you got arrested or you, the address you gave them?

RAY: That's -- That's the address that I gave them, but I don't know what name I gave them. It could of been--

LEHNER: You don't know where you were arrested or do you recall where you were arrested too?

RAY: The next time that you come here if you'd bring a map of Toronto, and Montreal, and St. Louis I could point some things out but I can't describe them.

HAUSMAN: Anything else from the last discussion?

RAY: I don't see anything in here. There's one question I want to ask you about the Committee Rules, I want to get a copy of the Committee Rules, would that be possible?

LEHNER: Surely, we'll bring them down the next time.

LANE: If you could mail them he'd have a chance to read them before you'd get here.

LEHNER: Sure we will. I'll mail a copy to you, to Mr. Ray.

RAY: I'm just going to give you everything I got here and you can copy it.

LANE: This is also, if you want, it's an answer to the letter which you have from Huie.

LEHNER: Oh, this is a letter from Mr. Ray to Mr. Huie?

LANE: An answer to the letter which you have, or Ed has.

EVANS: Yeah.

LANE: Are we concluding now?

LEHNER: Yes.

RAY: I'll just give you everything I've got here. Some of this stuff I wanted to talk to him about but you can have it.

LANE: Well, do you think --

LEHNER: We'll xerox it right now and give you back the originals and --

LANE: Xerox two copies of it.

LEHNER: We'll xerox two copies.

RAY: I don't -- I don't want no copy of it.

LANE: You want the original?

RAY: Yes.

LANE: Well, I want a copy.

EVANS: So, it is just two copies.

LEHNER: So, we'll xerox two copies, one for us and one for Mr. Lane and we'll give you back the originals.

RAY: I don't know if it makes sense now, I just made those notes last night, so I don't know --

LEHNER: All of these notes you made just last night?

RAY: Well, not all of them, almost, most all of them. Some of them this morning.

LEHNER: What about the notes that your brother Jerry had taken out of the safe for you, where would they be? Are they back in your cell?

RAY: They are, well, the thing -- For an example, now, three of those letters there that I wrote to him in 1968, four or five letters, they're in there, I think you've done xeroxed them though haven't you?

EVANS: Yeah, we've xeroxed some of those letters.

RAY: Well, some of them -- some of that is over there. As far as what I got in the cell, I've got about an orange crate full of various papers, I don't know what's the significance of them. But whatever I've got, or you can have it if you want to look through it, but I don't think --

LEHNER: Was that, those, the matters that I had reference to was the papers that your brother Jerry had had in some safe and brought down to you this week, those are the ones that we would like to see because as I understand they were written some time ago maybe when recollections were fresher.

LANE: Some of that material is there.

LEHNER: Is it amongst the the material that I have there?

EVANS:
LANE: No, no, it's already be xeroxed for you. /So of it's in, it's been xeroxed.

LEHNER: Do you think the next time down we could have

the rest of that because that would be material and, if you could identify in the record when it was done it would be of some assistance to us because we would be able tell your recollection at that earlier time and may be that would be a little more helpful. See, a lot of this stuff, a lot of this material now that you are speaking of, letters and everything, now some of it I have and some it's over there, and I've got some in the cell, but now a lot of it Jack Kershaw was representing me. My broth-, Jerry brought it all down here one time and he gave it to Kershaw when I was in the hole up in D. Block. And I'm, I'm going to have to sue Kershaw to get it back so, but if the com-, now if the Committee got a waiver you can have anything that he has.

LANE: Did you get it? You have a waiver.

LEHNER: Fine.

LANE: You have James' permission; correct. You got all the material from Kershaw?

RAY: Yeah, you can get whatever you want from Kershaw.

LANE: Make us a copy and give us a copy.

LEHNER: Fine.

Okay, is there anything else before we end the tape that, that you want to put on the record Mr.--

RAY: Well, I'm interested -- Yes, I think there's going to be a problem of me testifying at random. I'm going to get, start getting things mixed up. I wanted to get it all written down and, but I wonder how long before the Committee will be here again when I'll have enough time to get most of these

things written out. I'm speaking specifically of after I got in jail, I don't know if you are going to question me about this, after I got in jail up until a year from now, because a lot of people did investigations on the street, now, if you want me to refer to them, I'm going to have to write all that stuff down.

LEHNER: Well, I'll tell you what our plans are, so that you can plan accordingly, if it's all right with you. We are planning to take you chronologically as you are now in Canada in '67 right through to your arrest in London. So, if you prepare for that in chronological order, then from there we will take you from your arrest to the present and that's what you just had reference to all these years that you've had these litigations with different counsel. So, if you could prepare it that way that would be helpful to both us and you, I would imagine.

RAY: Yeah, well, if I knew how, how much time I was going to have that way I wouldn't have to be doing it all in one night or something.

LEHNER: Well, we --

RAY: I've got other things to do, I've got to go to court out here in town and --

LEHNER: Well, okay, well, we can end -- We can end the record and I think Mr. Lane and I could discuss our plans, we are available and --

LANE: James has a very busy schedule.

LEHNER: Thank you very much end of session.

(3:58, p.m.)